

[illegible]

The Gospels in Harmony

Introduction

The Gospels were copied and handed down from scribe to scribe because of the value that is in them. They relate actual events and teachings of the Savior. They are not a day to day relation of Jesus' life. The Matthew, Mark, and Luke accounts are very similar in event order, phraseology, and content and are called the "Synoptic¹ Gospels." John contains the most unique material, phrases and even order of events.

Because of the uniqueness of each of the Gospels we need to study all books of the Gospel to get at the most precious doctrine. Each of the writers focuses or emphasizes events in their own unique way. In light of this I have tried to merge all four Gospels into one account.

Who were Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John and why they wrote their accounts

Matthew

He was known as Levi before he was called to be an apostle. He was a Publican or Tax Collector by profession, probably serving under Herod Antipas, which because of its close association with the Roman Empire was a despised profession by the Jews. However, it would have allowed him some privilege in political circles. It appears that he likely kept journals which he used to write his book. He likely knew how to speak and read spoke several languages including Greek.

"Matthew was probably a thorough Jew with a wide knowledge of the Old Testament scriptures, and able to see every detail of the Lord's life the fulfilment of prophecy" (BD, Matthew).

He wrote his Gospel specifically to the Jews hoping to convince them that Jesus is the Messiah and that he fulfilled the Old Testament prophesies.

Mark

His full name was John Mark and he would have been a very young teenage when he was first introduced to Jesus. Mary, his mother had a large home in Jerusalem which was used to hold meetings. He was Barnabas' cousin and briefly accompanied Paul and Barnabas on a mission and may have even funded in part some of their travels. However, a disagreement arose and Mark left to accompany Peter to Rome. He stayed with Peter during his Roman imprisonment. He was likely fluent in Greek and was Peter's interpreter in written and spoken languages.

Mark's book was written as reflections of Peter on the events. It emphasizes more of the doings than the sayings of Jesus. It was written to the Jews, the Gentiles, and to the Christians. However, it seems to appeal most to the Gentiles. "His object is to describe our Lord as the incarnate Son of God, living and acting among men. The Gospel contains a living picture of a living man. Energy and humility are the characteristics of his portrait" (BD, Mark).

Mark's book contains the least amount of unique material; only about 7% is not found in any of the other three books.

Luke

Luke was born a Gentile and was a doctor or physician. He is unique because he did not personal know the Savior. He was a convert of Paul's after the crucifixion. He left his profession and accompanied Paul on many of his missions.

His book was written as a summary of many interviews of those who personally knew Jesus. Elder Bruce R. McConkie believed that Mary, the mother of Jesus, served as the principle source of information.

The Book of Luke seems to also appeal to Gentiles and contains the most favorable accounts of women in the Bible.

He also wrote the Acts of the Apostles which was written as a continuation of the Gospel of Luke.

John

John is John the Beloved and John the Revelator. We know that he was one of the twelve disciples and like Matthew had a very personal and intimate access to the details. He has been transfigured and will never taste of death.

¹ Synoptic means "see alike."

He was a fisherman by trade with his brother James and Peter. Jesus gave him the name “Boanerges, meaning “a son of thunder.” He wrote the Gospel of John, 3 Epistles, and the Book of Revelation.

The Gospel of John was written to testify that Jesus is the Christ and that He is the Son of God.

John likely had read the other three accounts and wrote his gospel to fill in the gaps so to speak. John’s book contains about 92% unique material, which is not included in the other three. This is because he deals with the Judean ministry while the Synoptic writers deal with the Galilean ministry. He was writing specifically to members of the Church who knew about the Lord and he emphasized His divine Sonship. He also included a testimony of John the Baptist and likely drew for John the Baptist’s writings.

“Perhaps, in no other record is the holiness of Jesus and the perfidy (deceitfulness, untrustworthiness) of the Jewish rulers so plainly described” as it is in John’s Gospel (BD, John).

Joseph Smith Translations of the Bible (JST)

The Prophet Nephi noted that many plain and precious truths were removed for the Bible as it passed through the great and abominable church (1 Nephi 13, 14). These plain and precious truths were removed by scribing errors by well-intentioned transcribers, as well by evil men who purposefully omitted truths. This lead Joseph Smith to declare, “We believe the Bible to be the word of God as far as it is translated correctly” (AoF, 8).

The translation of the Bible was more of a revision and not really a transition since he never claimed to have used original ancient documents. At times he used a Hebrew Bible and German Bible. The revision of the Bible served as a springboard for additional revelation.

While working on the printing of the Book of Mormon Joseph purchased and KJV of the Bible from E. B. Grandin’s printing office. In D&C 45:60-61, D&C 73:3-4, and D&C 76:15 Joseph was commanded to make a translation of the Bible. As early as June 1830 Joseph Smith began a revision of the Bible. He completed the revision or “translation” in July 1833. However, he continued making additional revisions up until his death in 1844. Over the years he made changes in over 4000 Bible verses. The translation of the Bible served as a springboard into many additional revelations, most notably the Book of Moses and the Joseph Smith Matthew.

After his death the KJV Bible and the manuscripts were in Emma’s care. She donated the Bible and manuscripts to the Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, known as the Community of Christ. They have the Bible and manuscripts and used them to publish the works.

Not every revision to the Bible is profound, however, many revisions clarify or even alter the meanings of certain passages. At the time of his death Joseph felt that this revision was not quite complete. “We heard president Brigham Young state that the Prophet, before his death, had spoken to him about going through the translation of scripture again and perfecting it upon points of doctrine and fullness at the time of which the Lord had restrained him from giving in plainness and fullness at the time which we write” (George Q. Cannon, the Life of Joseph Smith the prophet, 148 (142)).

The LDS Bible Dictionary also reflects the idea that he had not finished the work of translating at his death. “Though he had published some parts of the translation during his lifetime, it is possible that he would have made additional changes had he lived to publish the entire work.”

References

LDS Bible Dictionary, headings Gospels, Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John
Thomas, Janet. Who Are Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John?, Ensign, January 2007.

Chronology of the Gospels

The Gospels were written after the events had taken place. Matthew and John used their memories of events as well as interviews, while Mark and Luke relied solely on interviews. Mark would have been perhaps a teen at the time of Christ and Luke was a convert after the death of Jesus. Because of this their chronologies do not align. Perhaps, they were more interested in the events themselves and not in chronology. The events themselves are far more important than the order of events.

For the chronology of events I have used the “Harmony of the Four Gospels” found in the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints’ Bible Dictionary, which used as its sources J. Rueben Clark’s *Our Lord of the Gospels*, James E.

Talmage's *Jesus the Christ*, and Bruce R. McConkie's *Doctrinal New Testament Commentary Volume One: The Gospels*. Where the Joseph Smith Translation applied it was used to bring it into harmony with the restored truths.

Why the Scribes, Pharisees, Chief Priest, Lawyers and so on so ardently opposed the Jesus

The leading classes of the Jews openly opposed Jesus. This opposition intensified the longer Jesus claimed to be the Son of God. There are many reasons for this opposition and some strike close to home for each of us. Below is a list of their contentions with Jesus. This list is in no particular order.

1. The Jews in general had a misconception of who the Messiah was and what His mission entailed. Many of the Jews, as we learn from the Gospels, were looking only for a deliverer from Roman power and greater national prosperity; so when the Messiah came, the nation as a whole rejected Him. Only the faithful were able to see in Jesus of Nazareth the Suffering Servant, as well as the true Prophet, Priest, and King of Israel" (BD, Messiah). Jesus didn't fit their expectation of who the Messiah should be. Though born into the Royal David line through both His mother and father He was born into the humblest circumstances.

Warning: We often have our own expectation of the way life should be, or the way a prophet should be, act or do. Temptation may arise over the way Joseph Smith and the early leaders and Church should be. We may expect prayers to be answered a certain way. When things do not meet our expectation we can be swept up in the tide of inaccuracy.

2. They feared repercussion from the Roman leaders. The Judah-Roman relations had been strained in the past because of uprisings. The leading Jews feared that the people would believe him to be the Messiah, leading to Roman recourse. In a meeting with the Pharisees and the chief priests they came to the conclusion that "if we let him thus alone, all men will believe in him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and our nation" (John 11:48).
 - a. John's record continues with an interesting instance of extreme hypocrisy by Caiaphas. "...Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation; and not for the nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad" (John 11:49-52). Caiaphas being the high priest and the leaders misunderstood the prophecy that was given through him to mean that Jesus must die in order to deliver the nation to prevent Roman recourse and retaliation for some supposed uprising. "Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death. Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near the wilderness" (John 11:53-4). As we see from Pilate's and Herod's responses to Jesus claiming to be "The King of the Jews" the leaders were very wrong. Ironically, in AD 71 Rome completely destroyed the Temple, Jerusalem, and scattered the Jews abroad. The very thing they tried to avoid by crucifying Jesus happened.

Warning: This fallacy of the Jews and their leaders was grounded in a fear of men more than a fear of God. They feared the heavy hand of the Romans.

3. Jesus spoke directly and openly against the hypocrisy of the leaders. None of us are expected to be perfect, to never make a mistake. Jesus loved and forgave the penitent and faithful, some of whom had committed great and serious sins. A woman violated a most sacred marriage covenant and was taken in the very act of adultery. Yet, in mercy he forgave her and charged her to sin no more. He sat with sinners and publicans. He allowed a sinful woman to anoint him. He healed Gentile soldiers and widows. He, in mercy taught and abode with sinners. Yet, what he could not tolerate was the hypocrisy, setting yourself above others. Further, these leaders, when they heard truth would not repent, which is the very definition of wicked (D&C).
4. Because Jesus was in deed the Messiah, His influence must increase while the leaders were to decrease in influence. The leaders of the Jews, the tribe of Judah was given a blessing that "the scepter shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come: and unto him shall the gathering of the people be" (Gen. 49:10-11). Implied is that the scepter must be given to the Rightful owner when Shiloh, or Christ comes. John the Baptist understood this vital balance of power and authority when he declared, "He must increase, but I must decrease. He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the

earth: he that is from heaven is above all. ... He that received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true. For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him. The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand” (John 3:30-35). As Christ increased in influence the Masters and teachers of the day decreased. John the Baptist directed his followers to Christ while the Jewish leaders sought to defame through deceit and fraud.

5. His teachings were not in accordance with the teachings.
 - a. Sadducees did not believe in the resurrection, angels, nor spirit (Acts 23:8; Mark 12:18).
 - b. They disagreed in Sabbath day observance and Christ had to teach them extensively on the subject, despite the Sabbath day observance being so clearly defined by the Law of Moses
 - c. Scribes never taught anything of their own authority. They always reverted to the oral tradition and the written law. Their main purpose was to apply the law to current circumstances. Contrast this with Savior who applied the Law and the scriptures. He also taught of his authority which came from God the Father. (see BD Scribes).
 - d. Blasphemy was one of the most serious crimes in the Law of Moses. Jesus was accused of blasphemy on several occasions because he claimed a right to forgive sins (Matt 9:3; Luke 5:21), because he called himself the Son of God (John 10:22-36), and because He said they would see him sitting on the right hand of power and would return in clouds of great glory (Matt 26:64, 65) and ultimately he was accused of blasphemy because He spoke out against the temple; or at least that is what they claimed (Matt 26:59-61) (BD, Blasphemy).

Scripture Index

The purpose of this section is to see the order of events by each individual writer. Events written in [blue](#) are events unique to that block of scripture and not recorded by the others.

Scripture	Event	Page	Scripture	Event	Page
Matthew			Matthew		
1:1-17	Genealogy of Jesus (Joseph's)		14:13	Return of the Twelve	49
1:18-25	Annunciation to Joseph	1	14:14-21	Feeding of the Five Thousand	49-50
2:1-12	Wise Men Visit Jesus	6-7	14:22, 23	People Desire Jesus to be King	50
2:13-15	Joseph Takes Family to Egypt	7	14:24-33	Jesus Walks on Water	50-51
2:16-18	Herod Slaughters Children 2 and under	7	14:34-36	Jesus Heals in Gennesaret	51
2:19-23	Return to Nazareth from Egypt	8	15:1-20	Conflict with Scribes/Pharisees Cleanliness	53-54
2:23	Jesus at the Temple	8	15:21-28	Healing of Gentile's Daughter	54-55
3:1-12	John Baptist Prepared, Teaches, Baptizes	9-10	15:29-31	Many Healed at Sea of Galilee	55
3:13-17	Baptism of Jesus	10-11	15:32-38	Jesus Feeds Four Thousand	55-56
4:1-11	Temptation of Jesus	11	15:39	Jesus in Magdala	56
4:12	Jesus Returns to Galilee	16	16:1-4	Jesus Discourses on Signs Again	56
4:13-17	Rejections at Nazareth; Prophet not in own	18-19	16:5-12	The Leaven of the Pharisees	56-57
4:18-22	Fishers of Men: Peter, Andrew, James, John	19-20	16:13-20	Upon this Rock	57-58
4:23-25	Jesus Preaches and Heals in Galilee	20-21	16:21-28	Foretells Death; Rebukes Peter, Take up Cross	58-59
5-7	Sermon on the Mount	27-34	17:1-13	Transfiguration	59-60
8:1, 5-13	Jesus Heals Centurion's Son	34	17:14-21	Healing of Demoniac Boy	60-61
8:2-4	Leper is Cleansed	20-21	17:22-23	Death and Resurrection Foretold Again	61
8:14-17	Jesus Heals Peter's Mother in Law; Miracles	20	17:24-27	Tribute Money	61
8:18, 23-27	Jesus Calms the Sea	43	18:1-20	Teaches Humility, Service, Little Children	61-63
8:19-22	Sacrifice Required to Follow Jesus	65	18:21-35	Forgiveness & Parable of Unmerciful Servant	63-64
8:28-9:1	Legion of Devils Cast into Swine	43-44	19:1, 2	Crosses River Toward Jerusalem	91
9:2-8	Healing Man with Palsy	21-22	19:3-12	Pharisees Tempt on Marriage and Divorce	91
9:9	Calling of Matthew	22	19:13-15	Jesus Blesses Little Children	91-92
9:10-13	Calling for Sinners to Repent	22-23	19:16-26	Jesus Teaches the Young Rich Ruler	92
9:14-17	New Wine and New Cloth	23	19:27-30	Following Jesus Brings Everlasting Life	92-93
9:18, 19	Jairus Seeks Jesus	44-45	20:1-16	Parable of the Vineyard	93
9:20-22	Woman Touches Hem and is Healed	45	20:17-19	Foretells His Death and Resurrection	93-94
9:23-26	Jairus' Daughter Healed	45-46	20:20-28	James & John Desire to Sit on Sides of Jesus	93-94
9:27-31	Two Blind Men Healed	46	20:29-34	Bartimaeus Healed of Blindness	94-95
9:32-35	Devil Cast Out of Dumb Man	46	21:1-11	Triumphal Entry into Jerusalem	97-98
9:35-38	Teaching in Galilee	46-47	21:12-17	Second Cleansing of Temple	99
10:1, 5-11:1	Jesus Sends out the Twelve	47-48	21:18, 19	Barren Fig Tree	98-99
10:2-4	Calling and Ordaining of Twelve	26-27	21:20-22	Discourse on Faith, Prayer, and Forgiveness	99
11:2-19	Messengers from John; Jesus Testifies of John	35-36	21:23-27	Jesus' Authority Challenged at Temple	100
11:20-24	Jesus Send the Seventy	64-65	21:28-33	Parable of the Two Sons	100
11:25-27	The Seventy Return	70	21:33-46	Parable of the Wicked Husbandmen	100-101
11:28-30	Take My Yoke Upon You	80	22:1-14	Parable of the Marriage of the Kin's Son	101-102
12:1-8	Jesus is the Lord of the Sabbath	25	22:15-22	Paying Tribute to Caesar	102
12:9-14	Withered Hand Healed on Sabbath	25-26	22:23-33	Discourse on Marriage after Resurrection	103
12:15-21	Jesus Among the Multitudes	26	22:34-40	The Great Commandment	103-104
12:22-30	Jesus Casting out Devils by Beelzebub	37	22:41-46	What Think ye of Christ	104
12:31-37	Blasphemy Against Holy Ghost	37-38	23:1-36	Jesus Warns Against Scribes and Pharisees	104-106
12:38-45	Jesus Teaches about Sign	38	23:37-39	Jesus Laments over Jerusalem	106
12:46-50	Jesus' Mother and Brothers Seek Him	43	24-25	Olivet Discourse	107-114
13:1-9	Parable of the Sower	38-39	26:1-5, 14-16	Plot to Kill Jesus; Judas Arranges	113
13:10-17	Why Jesus Spoke in Parables	39	26:6-13	Mary Anoints Jesus	96-97
13:18-23	Jesus Interprets Parable of Sower	39-40	26:17-19	Disciples Arrange Passover Meal	114
13:24-30	Parable of Wheat and Tares	41	26:20	The Last Supper	114
13:31-35	Parables of Mustard Seed and Leaven	41-42	26:21-25	Announcing Betrayal; Lord is it I?	116
13:36-43	Interprets Parable of the Wheat and Tares	41	26:26-29	Jesus Institutes the Sacrament	116-117
13:44-53	Parables: Treasure Hid, Goodly Pearls, Net	42-43	26:30	Jesus Departs to the Mount of Olives	119
13:54-58	Second Rejection at Nazareth	46	26:31-35	Jesus Foretells Peter's Denial	117
14:1, 2	Herod Believes Jesus is John the Baptist	57	26:36-46	Gethsemane	122-123
14:3-5	John Imprisoned by Herod	15-16	26:47-56	Betrayal and Arrest	123-124
14:6-12	John the Baptist Beheaded	48-49	26:57-68	False Jewish Trials	124-126

Scripture	Event	Page
Matthew		
26:69-75	Peter's Denial	125-126
27:1	Trail and Condemnation	126
27:1, 2, 11-23	Pilate, Herod, Pilate	126-128
27:3-10	Fate of Judas	126
27:23-26	Pilate Pleads for Jesus	129-130
27:27-30	Soldiers Scourge and Mock Jesus	128-129
27:31-50	The Crucifixion	130-132
27:39-43	Jesus Mocked by People, Rulers, Soldiers	130-131
27:51	Veil of the Temple Rent	132
27:52, 53	Resurrection of Others After Jesus	136
27:54-56	Testimony of Centurion and Witnesses	132
27:57-61	Jesus is Buried	133-134
27:62-66	Guards at the Tomb	134
28:1	Women at the Tomb	134-135
28:2-4	Stone Rolled Away	134
28:5-8	The Women Converse with Two Angels	135
28:9, 10	Jesus Appears to other Women	136
28:11-15	Chief Priests Told of Resurrection	136
28:16-20	Jesus Appears in Galilee	140

Scripture	Event	Page
Mark		
1:2-8	John the Barest Prepared, Teaches, Baptizes	9-10
1:9-11	Jesus is Baptized	10-11
1:12, 13	Temptation of Jesus	11
1:14	Jesus Returns to Galilee	16
1:15	Rejection at Nazareth; No Prophet in own	18-19
1:16-20	Fishers of Men: Peter, Andrew, James, John	19-20
1:21, 22	Jesus Teaches with Power in Capernaum	19
1:23-28	Unclean Spirit Cast Out	20
1:29-34	Jesus Heals Peters Mother in Law	20
1:35-39	Jesus Peaches and Heals in Galilee	20-21
1:40-45	Cleansing of Leper	21
2:1-12	Healing of Man with Palsy	21-22
2:13, 14	Calling of Matthew	22
2:15-17	Call for Sinners to Repent	22-23
2:18-22	New Wine and New Cloth	23
2:23-28	Jesus Is Lord of the Sabbath	25
3:1-6	Withered Hand Healed on Sabbath Day	25-26
3:7-12	Jesus and the Multitudes	26
3:13-19	Calling and Ordaining of the Twelve	26-27
3:19-27	Accused of Casting Out Devils by Beelzebub	37
3:28-30	Blasphemy Against Holy Ghost	37-38
3:31-35	Jesus' Mother & Brothers Seek Him	43
4:1-9	Parable of the Sower	38-39
4:10-12	Why Jesus Spoke in Parable	39
4:13-25	Interprets Parable of Sower	39-40
4:26-29	Parable of Seed	40
4:30-34	Parables of the Mustard Seed and Leaven	41-42
4:34	Jesus Expounded to His Disciples	42
4:35-41	Jesus Calms the Sea of Galilee	43
5:1-21	Legion of Devils Cast into Swine	43-44
5:22-24	Jairus seeks Jesus	44-45
5:24-34	Woman Touches Jesus' Hem and is Healed	45
5:35-43	Jairus' Daughter Raised from the Dead	45-46
6:1-6	Second Rejection at Nazareth	46
6:6	Teaches at Galilee	46-47
6:7-13	Jesus Sends Out Twelve	47-48
6:14-16	Herod Believes Jesus is John the Baptist	57
6:17-20	John the Baptist Imprisoned	15-16

Scripture	Event	Page
Mark		
6:21-29	John the Baptist is Beheaded	48-49
6:30-33	Return of Twelve	49
6:34-44	Feeding of Five Thousand	49-50
6:45, 46	People Desire Jesus to be King	50
6:47-52	Jesus Walks on the Water	50-51
6:53-56	Jesus Heals at Gennesaret	51
7:1-23	Conflict with Scribes & Pharisees: Cleanliness	53-54
7:24-30	Healing of Gentile's Daughter	54-55
7:31-37	Many Healed at the Sea of Galilee	55
8:1-9	Jesus Feeds Four Thousand	55-56
8:10	Jesus in Magdala	56
8:11-13	Jesus Discourses on Signs Again	56
8:14-21	The leaven of the Pharisees	56-57
8:22-26	The Healing of Blind Man	57
8:27-30	Upon This Rock	57-58
8:31-9:1	Jesus Foretells Death; Rebukes Peter; Cross	58-59
9:2-13	Transfiguration	59-60
9:14-29	Healing of Demoniac Boy	60-61
9:30-32	Foretells Death and Resurrection Again	61
9:33	Tribute Money	61
9:33-50	Teaches Humility, Service, Little Children	61-63
10:1	Crosses Jordan River Toward Jerusalem	91
10:2-12	Pharisees Tempt about Marriage and Divorce	91
10:13-16	Blesses the Little Children	91-92
10:17-27	Jesus Teaches the Rich Young Ruler	92
10:28-32	Following Jesus Brings Everlasting Life	92-93
10:32-34	Jesus Foretells Death and Resurrection Again	93-94
10:35-45	James & John Desire to Sit on Sides of Jesus	94
10:46-52	Bartimaeus Healed of Blindness	94-95
11:1-11	Triumphal Entry	97-98
11:12-14	Barren Fig Tree	98-99
11:15-19	Second Cleansing of the Temple	99
11:20-26	Discourse on Faith, Prayer, Forgiveness	99
11:27-33	Jesus' Authority Challenged at Temple	100
12:1-12	Parable of Wicked Husbandman	100-101
12:13-17	Paying Tribute to Caesar	102
12:18-27	Marriage after Resurrection	103
12:28-34	Great Commandment	103-104
12:34-37	What Think Ye of Christ	104
12:38-40	Jesus Warns of Scribes and Pharisees	104-106
12:41-44	Widow's Mite	106
13:1-37	Olivet Discourse	107-111
14:1-2, 10, 11	Plot to Kill Judas; Judas Arranges Betrayal	113
14:3-9	Mary Anoints Jesus	97
14:12-16	Disciples Arrange Passover	114
14:17	The Last Supper	114
14:18-21	Announcing Betrayal/Lord is it I?	115-116
14:22-25	Jesus Institutes the Sacrament	116-117
14:26	Jesus Departs to Mount of Olives	119
14:27-31	Jesus Foretells Peter's Denial	117
14:32-42	Gethsemane	112-123
14:43-52	Betrayal and Arrest	123-124
14:53-65	False Jewish Trials	124-126
14:56-71	Denial of Peter	124-126
15:1	Trail and Condemnation	126
15:1-13	Trials of Pilate, Herod, Pilate	126-128
15:12-14	Crucify Him, Crucify Him	128
15:14-15	Pilate Pleads for Jesus; Delivers Him to Jews	129-130
15:16-19	Soldiers Scourge Jesus	128-129
15:20-28	The Crucifixion	130

Scripture Mark	Event	Page
15:29-32	Jesus Mocked by People, Rulers, Soldiers	131
15:33-35	Why Has Thou Forsaken Me	132
15:36	I Thirst	132
15:37	It is Finished	132
15:38	Veil of Temple Rent in Twain	132
15:39-41	Testimony of Centurion and Witnesses	132-133
15:42-47	Jesus is Buried	133-134
16:1-3	Women at the Tomb	134-135
16:4, 6-8	The Women Converse with Two Angels	135
16:9	Jesus Appears to Mary Magdalene	135-136
16:10, 11	Testimony of Mary and the Other Women	136
16:12	Appears to Two Disciples on Road to Emmaus	136
16:13	Two Tell Apostle's of Christ's Appearance	137-138
16:14	Jesus Appears to Ten Apostles	138
16:15-18	Jesus Appears in Galilee	140
16:19, 20	The Ascension	141

Scripture Luke	Event	Page
1:1-4	Luke's Preface	1
1:5-25	Annunciation to Zacharias	2
1:26-38	Annunciation to Mary	2-3
1:39-55	Mary Visits Elizabeth	3-4
1:56-80	Birth of John, Zacharias Prophecies	4-5
1:80	John Raised in the Desert	9-10
2:1-21	Bethlehem and Christ's Birth	5-6
2:22-40	Jesus Presented at the Temple, Simeon, Anna	6
2:39, 40	return to Nazareth from Egypt	8
2:41-52	Jesus at the Temple	8
3:1-18	John the Baptist Prepared, Taught, Baptized	9-10
3:19, 20	John Imprisoned by Herod	15-16
3:21-23	Jesus Is Baptized	10-11
3:24-38	Genealogy of Jesus (Mary's)	
4:1-13	Temptation of Jesus	11
4:14	Jesus Returns to Galilee	16
4:15	Samaritan at Well; Living Water	16-17
4:16-30	rejection in Nazareth	18-19
4:31, 32	Teaches with Power and Authority	19
4:33-37	Unclean Spirit Cast Out	20
4:38-41	Peter's Mother in Law Healed; Many Miracles	20
4:42-44	Jesus Preaches and Heals in Galilee	20-21
5:1-11	Fishers of Men: Peter, Andrew, James, John	19-20
5:12-16	Leper is Cleansed	21
5:17-26	Healing of Man with Palsy	21-22
5:27, 28	Calling of Matthew	22
5:29-32	Call for Sinners to Repent	22-23
5:33-39	New Wine and New Cloth	23
6:1-5	Jesus Is the Lord of the Sabbath Day	25
6:6-11	Withered Hand Healed on Sabbath Day	25-26
6:12-16	Calling and Ordaining of Twelve	26-27
6:17-49	Sermon on the Mount	27-34
7:1-10	Heals the Centurion's Son	34
7:11-17	Widow's Son raised from the Dead	34-35
7:18-35	Messengers from John	35-36
7:36-50	Jesus' Feet Anointed; Parable of Two Debtors	36
8:1-3	Jesus Teaches in galilee	36-37
8:4-8	Parable of the Sower	38-39
8:9, 10	Why Jesus Spoke in Parables	39
8:11-18	Jesus Interprets Parable of Sower	39-40
8:19-21	Jesus Mother and Brothers Seek Him	43

Scripture Luke	Event	Page
8:22-25	Jesus Calms the Sea	43
8:26-40	Legion of Devils Cast into Sea	43-44
8:41, 42	Jairus seeks Jesus	44-45
8:43-48	Woman Touches Hem and is Healed	45
8:49-56	Jairus' Daughter Raised from the Dead	45-46
9:1-6	Jesus Sends out the Twelve	47-48
9:7-9	Herod Believes Jesus is John the Baptist	57
9:10-11	Return of the Twelve	49
9:11-17	Jesus Feeds Five Thousand	49-50
9:18-21	Upon this Rock	57-58
9:22-27	Foretells Death; Rebukes Peter; Take up Cross	58-59
9:28-36	Transfiguration	59-60
9:37-43	Healing of Demoniac Boy	60-61
9:43-45	Death and Resurrection Foretold Again	61
9:46-50	Teaches Humility, Service, Little Children	61-63
9:51-56	Secretly Attends Feast of Tabernacles	65
9:57-62	Sacrifice Required to Follow Jesus	65
10:1-16	Jesus Sends the Seventy	64-65
10:17-24	The Seventy return	70
10:25-37	Parable of the Good Samaritan	72-73
10:38-42	Mary hath Chosen the Good Part	73
11:1-13	The Lord's Prayer	73-74
11:14-36	Again Accused of Casting Out Devils by Beelz.	74-75
11:37-54	Rebukes Scribes, Pharisees, Lawyers Hypoc.	75-76
12:1-12	Warns to Beware of Pharisees	76-77
12:13-21	Parable of Rich Fool	77
12:22-34	Disciples are to Seek First Kingdom of God	77-78
12:35-39	Always be Prepared for the Second Coming	78-79
13:1-5	Call to Repentance	79
13:6-9	Parable of the Fig Tree	79
13:10-17	Jesus Heals a Woman on the Sabbath	80
13:18-21	Parables of the Mustard Seed & Leaven	41-42
13:22-30	Are There Few that Be Saved	42
13:31-35	Jesus Laments over Jerusalem	81
14:1-6	Man Healed with Dropsy on Sabbath Day	81
14:7-11	Parable of the Wedding Feast	81-82
14:12-24	Parable of the Great Supper	82
14:25-35	Discourse on Sacrifice	82-83
15:1-7	Parable of Lost Sheep	83
15:8-10	Parable of Lost Coin	83
15:11-32	Parable of the Prodigal Son	84
16:1-13	Parable of the Unjust Steward; Two Masters	84-85
16:14-18	Pharisees and Hypocrisy	84-85
16:19-31	Parable Rich Man and Lazarus	86
17:1-10	Discourse on Offence, Forgiveness, and Faith	86-87
17:11-19	Healing of Ten Lepers	89
17:20-37	Signs & Times of Coming of God's Kingdom	89-90
18:1-8	Parable of the Importunate Widow	90
18:9-14	Parable of Pharisee and Publican	90
18:15-17	Jesus Blessed the Little Children	91-92
18:18-27	Jesus Teaches the Young Rich Ruler	92
18:28-30	Following Jesus Brings Everlasting Life	92-93
18:31-34	Jesus Foretells Death and Resurrection Again	93-94
18:35-43	Bartimaeus Healed of Blindness	94-95
19:1-10	Zacchaeus the Publican Saved	95
19:11-27	Parable of the Ten Pounds	95-96
19:28	Jesus Approaches Jerusalem	96
19:29-44	Triumphal Entry	97-98
19:45-48	Second Cleansing of the Temple	99
20:1-8	Jesus' Authority Challenged at Temple	100

Scripture	Event	Page
Luke		
20:9-19	Parable of the Wicked Husbandmen	100-101
20:20-26	Paying Tribute to Caesar	102
20:27-39	Discourse on Marriage after Resurrection	103
20:40-44	What Think Ye of Christ	104
20:45-47	Jesus Warns of Scribes and Pharisees	104-106
21:1-4	Widow's Mite	106
21:5-36	Olivet discourse	107-111
21:37	Day Taught in Temple; Night in Mt. of Olives	99
21:38	All the People Came to Temple to Hear Him	100
22:1-6	Plot to Kill Jesus; Judas Arranges Betrayal	113
22:7-13	Disciples Arrange Passover Meal	114
22:14-18	The Last Supper	114
22:19-20	Jesus Institutes the Sacrament	116-117
22:21-23	Announcing the Betrayal/Lord is it I?	115-116
22:24-30	Who Will be the Greatest Among You?	114-115
22:31-38	Jesus Foretells Peter's Denial	117
22:39	Jesus Departs to the Mount of Olives	119
22:40-46	Gethsemane	122-123
22:47-53	Betrayal and Arrest	123-124
22:54-65	False Jewish Trials	124-126
22:66-71	Trail and Condemnation	126
23:1-22	Trials of Pilate, Herod, Pilate	126-128
23:23-25	Pilate Pleads for Jesus	129-130
23:26-34, 38	Crucifixion	130
23:35-37	Jesus Mocked by People, Rulers Soldiers	131
23:39-43	Penitent Thief	131
23:44, 45	Why Hast Thou Forsaken Me	132
23:45	Veil of the Temple Rent	132
23:46	It is Finished	132
23:47-49	Testimony of Centurion and Witnesses	132-133
23:50-56	Jesus Is Buried	133-134
24:1	Women at the Tomb	134-134
24:2-9	The Women Converse with Two Angels	135
24:10, 11	Testimony of Mary and the Other Women	136
24:12	Peter and John Visit the Tomb	135
24:13-32	Jesus Appears to Two Disciples on Emmaus	137
24:33-35	Two Disciples tell Apostles of Christ's Appear	137-138
24:36-48	Jesus Appears to Ten Disciples	138
24:49-53	The Ascension	141

Scripture	Event	Page
John		
1:1-18	Jesus is the Word (Premortal Genealogy)	1-2
1:19-34	John's Record & Testimony of John Baptist	11-12
1:35-51	Calling of Andrew, Peter, Phillip, Nathaniel	12-13
2:1-12	Marriage in Cana, Water to Wine	13
2:13-22	First Cleansing of the Temple	13-14
2:23-25	Attends the Passover	14
3:1-21	Nicodemus Visits Jesus at Night	14-15
3:22-36	John's Ministry, Testimony, He must increase	15
4:1-4	Jesus Returns to Galilee	16
4:4-45	Samaritan at Jacob's Well; Living Water	16-17
4:46-54	Healing of Nobleman's Son	18
5:1-16	Jesus Heals on the Sabbath Day	23-24
5:17-47	Jesus Does the Works of His Father	24-25
6:1-2	Return of Twelve	49
6:3-14	Jesus Feeds Five Thousand	49-50
6:15	People Desire Jesus to Be King	50
16-21	Jesus Walks on Water	50-51
6:22-59	Bread of Life Sermon	51-53

Scripture	Event	Page
John		
6:60-71	Jesus Rejected by Many; Many Went Back	53
7:1	Jews Seek to Kill Jesus	53
7:2-9	Jesus Invited to the Feast of Tabernacles	65
7:10	Secretly Attends the Feast	65
7:11	Crowds Discuss Jesus at Feast of Tabernacles	65-66
7:14-53	Jesus Teaches at the Temple	66-67
8:1-11	Woman Taken in Adultery	67-68
8:12-30	Jesus Testifies of Himself	68
8:31-59	Abraham's Seed; Through midst Unharmd	68-69
9:1-41	Jesus Heals Blind Man Since Birth	70-72
10:1-21	Jesus is the Good Shepherd	72
10:22-42	Feast of Dedication in Jerusalem	80-81
11:1-46	Lazarus raised from the Dead	87-88
11:47-54	Chief Priests and Pharisees Plot Against Jesus	88-89
11:55-57	Many Seek Jesus at Passover	96
12:1-8	Mary Anoints Jesus	96-97
12:9-11	Seeing Lazarus Many believe	97
12:12-19	Triumphal Entry	97-98
12:20-36	Jesus Testifies of His Death	106-107
12:37-44	People React to His Teachings	107
12:36,44-50	Jesus and His Father	107
13:1-20	Washing the Apostles' Feet	115
13:18,19,21,22	Announcing the Betrayal/ Lord Is it I?	116
13:23-30	What Thou Doest, Do thou Quickly	116
13:31-35	New Commandment to Love One Another	116
13:36-38	Jesus Foretells Peter's Denial	117
14:1-31	Discourse on Mansions, Unity, Holy Ghost	117-118
15:1-11	I am the Vine	119
5:12-16:3	Love One Another; World will Hate Apostles	119-120
6:4-33	Jesus Again Explains His Death	120-121
17:1-26	Intercessory Prayer	121-122
18:1	Gethsemane	122-123
18:2-12	Betrayal and Arrest	123-124
18:13-24	False Jewish Trials	124-126
18:17,25-27	Denial of Peter	126
18:28-40	Trials of Pilate, Herod, Pilate	126-128
19:1-3	Soldiers Scourge and Mock Jesus	128-129
29:4-16	Pilate Pleads for Jesus	129-130
19:16-22	Crucifixion	130
19:25-27	Jesus Thinks of His Mother	132
19:28-30	I Thirst	132
19:30	It is Finished	132
19:31-37	Soldiers Pierce His Side	133
19:38-42	Jesus Is Buried	133-134
20:1	Women at the Tomb	134-135
20:1-2	Women Converse with Two Angels	135
20:3-10	Peter and John Visit Tomb	135
20:11-17	Jesus Appears to Mary Magdalene	135-136
20:18	Testimony of Mary and Other Women	136
20:19-23	Jesus Appears to Ten Apostles	138
20:24-29	Jesus Appears to Thomas and Apostles	138-139
20:30-31	Many Other Signs Among Disciples	139
21:1-14	Jesus Visits Disciples at Sea of Tiberias	139
21:15-19	Feed my Sheep	139-140
21:20-23	Peter Asks About John's Future	140
21:24, 25	John's Final Testimony	141

First Period: Predictions of Jesus to John's Ministry

Luke's Preface to His Gospel

(Luke 1:1-4)

¹As I am a messenger of Jesus Christ, an knowing that many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of these things which are most surely believed among us; ²Even as they delivered them unto us, who from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word; ³It seemed good to me also having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus; ⁴That thou mayest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed. (Luke 1:1-4)

Jesus is the Word

(John 1:1-18)

Premortality

¹In the begging was the *gospel preached through the Son*.¹ *And the gospel was the word and the word was with the Son, and the Son was with God, and the Son was of God.* ²The same was in the beginning with God. ³All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made which was made. ⁴In him was the *Gospel*; and the *gospel was the life*, and the life was the

¹ In the KJV word is capitalized indicating the Word is a title for God (v. 1). However, the JST removes the phrase "and the Word was God. We understand the Word to be the Son of God and He was a God before mortality. Perhaps, the JST removes the false notion that the word, or the scriptures, particularly the Bible is the authority on God. Whereas the JST indicates that the word, the scriptures and the Gospel are with the Son and ultimately from God.

light of men. ⁵And the light shineth in the *world* and the *world percieveth* it not.

⁶There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.² ⁷The same *came into the world* for a witness, to same came into the world to bear witness of the Light, *to bear record of the gospel through the Son, unto all*, that through him *men* might believe. ⁸He was not that Light, but came to bear witness of the Light. ⁹Which was the true light, which lighteth every man who came into the world. ¹⁰*Even the Son of God.* He who was in the world and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. ¹¹He came unto his own, and his own received him not. ¹²But as many received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, only to them who believe on his name.

¹³He was born, not of blood, nor the will of the flesh, nor the will of man, but of God. ¹⁴And the same word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as the Only Begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

¹⁵John bear witness of him, and cried saying, This is he of whom I spake, He who cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me. ¹⁶*For in the beginning was the Word, even the Son, who is made flesh, and sent unto us by the will of the Father. And as many as believe on his name shall receive of his fulness. And of his fulness have we received even immortality and eternal life through his grace.*

¹⁷For the law was given through Moses, but life and truth came through Jesus Christ. *For the law was after a carnal commandment, to the administration of death; but the gospel*

² Elder Bruce R. McConkie felt that John 1 was written by John the Baptist.

was after the power of an endless life, through Jesus Christ the Only Begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father.
¹⁸An no man hath seen God at any time except he hath born record of the Son; for *except it is through him no man can be saved* (John 1:1-18).

Annunciation to Zacharias

(Luke 1:5-25)

Jerusalem Temple

⁵There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judæa, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife being of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth, ⁶were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

⁷And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years.

⁸And while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his Priesthood, ⁹According to the law, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord. ¹⁰And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

¹¹And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense. ¹²And when Zacharias saw the angel, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

¹³But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

¹⁴And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth. ¹⁵For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb. ¹⁶And many

of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

¹⁷And he shall go before *the Lord* in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

¹⁸And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

¹⁹And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings. ²⁰And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

²¹And the people waited for Zacharias, and marveled that he tarried so long in the temple.

²²And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless. ²³And as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

²⁴And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months saying, ²⁵Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach *from* among men. (Luke 1:5-25).

Annunciation to Mary

(Luke 1:26-38)

Nazareth

²⁶ And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, ²⁷ To a virgin espoused to a man whose

name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.

²⁸ And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou virgin who art highly favored of the Lord, the Lord is with thee: for thou art chosen and blessed among women.

²⁹ And when she saw the angel, she was troubled at his saying, and pondered in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

³⁰ And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

³¹ And, behold, thou shalt conceive, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. ³² He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: ³³ And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

³⁴ Then said Mary unto the angel, How can this be³ seeing I know not a man?

³⁵ And the angel answered and said unto her, Of the Holy Ghost and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee. Therefore also that holy child that shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

³⁶ And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

³⁷ For with God nothing *can* be impossible.

³⁸ And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me

according to thy word. And the angel departed from her. (Luke 1:26-38)

Annunciation to Joseph

(Matt 1:18-25)

Nazareth

¹⁸ Now, *as it is written*, the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: *After* his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

¹⁹ Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

²⁰ But he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a *vision*, saying Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

²¹ And she shall bring forth a son, thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

²² Now this *took place*, that *all things* might be fulfilled, which *were* spoken of the Lord, by the *prophets* saying, ²³ Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

²⁴ Then Joseph, *awaking out of his vision*, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife: ²⁵ And knew her not until she had brought forth her firstborn son: (Matt 1:18-25).

Mary Visits Elizabeth

(Luke 1:39-55)

Judea

³⁹ And in those days Mary went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda; ⁴⁰ And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.

³ The JST removes the phrase "seeing I know not a man?" Matthew also states that Mary did not know Joseph (see Matt. 1:18).

⁴¹ And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost: ⁴² And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb. ⁴³ And why is it that this blessing is upon me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? ⁴⁴ For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

⁴⁵ And blessed art thou who believed: for those things *which were told thee by the angel of the Lord, shall be fulfilled.*

⁴⁶ And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord, ⁴⁷ And my spirit rejoice in God my Saviour. ⁴⁸ For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed. ⁴⁹ For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; *and I will magnify his holy name.*

⁵⁰ For his mercy is on those who fear him from generation to generation.

⁵¹ He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

⁵² He hath put down the mighty from ~~their~~ *high* seats, and exalted them of low degree.

⁵³ He hath filled the hungry with good things; *but* the rich he hath sent empty away.

⁵⁴ He hath helped his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy;

⁵⁵ As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever. (Luke 1:39-55).

Birth of John the Baptist and Zacharias Prophecies

(Luke 1:56-80)

Judea

⁵⁶ And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

⁵⁷ Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

⁵⁸ And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.

⁵⁹ And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

⁶⁰ And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John.

⁶¹ And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

⁶² And they made signs to his father, *and asked him* how he would have him called.

⁶³ And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they all marveled.

⁶⁴ And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and spake, and praised God.

⁶⁷ And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying, ⁶⁸ Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people, ⁶⁹ And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David; ⁷⁰ As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, ever since the world began: ⁷¹ That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us; ⁷² To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant;

⁷³ The oath which he swore to our father Abraham, ⁷⁴ That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might serve him without fear, ⁷⁵ in holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

⁷⁶ And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

⁷⁷ To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by *baptism* for the remission of their sins, ⁷⁸ Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us, To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

⁸⁰ And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

⁶⁵ And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judæa. ⁶⁶ And all they that heard them laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And the hand of the Lord was with him. (Luke 1:56-80).

Bethlehem and Christ's Birth

(Luke 2:1-21)

Bethlehem

¹And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all his empire should be taxed. ²(this same taxing when Cyrenius was Governor of Syria.)

³And all went to be taxed, every one in his own city.

⁴And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David.) ⁵To be

taxed with Mary his espoused wife, she being great with child.

⁶And so it was, that while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered

⁷And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was none to give room for them in the *inns*.

⁸And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flocks by night

⁹And lo, *an* angel of the Lord *appeared unto* them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.

¹⁰But the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring unto you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. ¹¹For unto you this day in the city of David a Savior who is Christ the Lord. ¹²*And this is the way ye shall find the babe, he is wrapped in swaddling clothes and is lying in a manger.*

¹³And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of heavenly hosts praising God, and saying, ¹⁴Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will to men.

¹⁵And it came to pass, when the angels were gone away from them into heaven the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord has made know unto us.

¹⁶And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger. ¹⁷And when they had seen, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

¹⁸All they who heard it wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

¹⁹But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

²⁰And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things *which* they had heard and seen as *they were manifested* unto them.

²¹And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived. (Luke 2:1-21).

Jesus Presented at the Temple, Simeon and Anna

(Luke 2:22-40)

Jerusalem Temple

²² And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord; ²³ (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;) ²⁴ And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is *written* in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.

²⁵ And, behold, there was a man *at* Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

²⁶ And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ. ²⁷ And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law, ²⁸ Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said, ²⁹ Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word: ³⁰ For mine eyes have seen thy salvation, ³¹ Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people; ³² A light to

lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

³³ And Joseph and *Mary* marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

³⁴ And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against; ³⁵ (Yea, a sword shall pierce through *him to the wounding of thine* own soul also,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

³⁶ And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband only seven years *whom she married in her youth*; ³⁷ And she *lived* a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.

³⁸ And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

³⁹ And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

⁴⁰ And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him. (Luke 2:22-40)

Wise Men Visit Jesus

(Matt 2:1-12)

Bethlehem or Jerusalem

¹ Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, ² Saying, *Where is the child* that is born *the Messiah* of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

³ When Herod the king had heard the *of the child*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

⁴ And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them, *saying, where is the place written of the prophets, in which Christ should be born? For he greatly feared, yet he believed not the prophets.*

⁵ And they said unto him, *It is written by the prophets that he should be born in Bethlehem of Judea: for thus have they said,* ⁶ *The word of the Lord came unto us saying, And thou Bethlehem, which lieth in the land of Judea, in thee shall be born a prince which art not the least among the princes of Judea: for out of thee shall come a Messiah, who shall save my people Israel.*

⁷ Then Herod, when he had *privily* called the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

⁸ And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found *the child*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

⁹ When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

¹⁰ When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

¹¹ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

¹² And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to

Herod, they departed into their own country another way. (Matt 2:1-12)

Joseph takes his Family to Egypt

(Matt 2:13-15)

Bethlehem; Egypt

¹³ And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, a *vision*, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

¹⁴ And then⁴ he arose, he took the young child and the child's mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

¹⁵ And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son. (Matt 2:13-15)

Herod Slaughters the Children 2 Years and Younger

(Matt 2:16-18)

Bethlehem

¹⁶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men.

¹⁷ Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

¹⁸ In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not. (Matt 2:16-18).

⁴ The JST replaces "when" in the Matthew text. JST implies Joseph got up and immediately did as he saw in vision.

Return to Nazareth from Egypt (Matt 2:19-23; Luke 2:39, 40)

¹⁹ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream, a *vision* to Joseph in Egypt, ²⁰ Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

²¹ And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. ²² But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the *stead* of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: but notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, a *vision*, he went into the *eastern* part of Galilee: ²³ And he came and dwelt (Matt 2:19-23) in their own city Nazareth (Luke 2:39): that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene (Matt 2:23).

⁴⁰ And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit being filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was upon him. (Luke 2:40).

Jesus at the Temple (Matt 2:23; Luke 2:41-52) *Jerusalem*

⁴¹ Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover.

⁴² And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.

⁴³ And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not *that he tarried*.

⁴⁴ But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

⁴⁵ And when they found him not, they

turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

⁴⁶ And it came to pass, after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, *and they were hearing him and asking him questions*. ⁴⁷ And all who heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

⁴⁸ And when *his parents* saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

⁴⁹ And he said unto them, *Why* is it that ye sought me? *Knew* ye not that I must be about my Father's business?

⁵⁰ And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

⁵¹ And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: and his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

⁵² And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man. (Luke 2:41-52). ²³ *And it came to pass that Jesus grew up with his brethren and waxed strong, and waited upon the Lord for the time of his ministry to come. And he served under his father, and he spake not as other men, neither could he be taught for he needed not that any man should teach him. And after many years the hour of his ministry drew nigh.* (Matt 2:23).

Second Period: From John's Ministry to the First Passover of Jesus' Ministry

John the Baptist is Prepared, Teaches, and Baptizes

(Matt 3:1-12; Mark 1:2-8; Luke 1:80; Luke 3:1-18)

Judea

See also the prophesy of Zacharias on page 4

⁸⁰And the child grew and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts until the day of his showing unto Israel. (Luke 1:80)

¹ Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Ituræa and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene, ² Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, *now in this same year* the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness. (Luke 3:1-2).

¹And in those days came John the Baptist (Matt 3:1) preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins (Mark 1:4; Luke 3:3) in the wilderness of Judea (Matt 3:1) and into all the country about Jordan (Luke 3:3), Saying, repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand (Matt 3:2); for *I am* he *who* was spoken of by the prophet Esaias (Matt 3:3). ²As it is written, Behold I send my messenger before my face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. ³The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. (Mark 1:2-3).

⁵ *For behold, and lo, he shall come, as it is written in the book of the prophets, to take away the sins of the*

world, and to bring salvation unto the heathen nations, to gather together those who are lost, who are of the sheepfold of Israel; Yea, even the dispersed and afflicted; and also to prepare the way, and make possible the preaching of the gospel unto the Gentiles; and to be a light unto all who sit in darkness, unto the uttermost parts of the earth; to bring to pass the resurrection from the dead and to ascend up on high, to dwell on the right hand of the Father, Until the fulness of time, and the law and the testimony shall be sealed, and the keys of the kingdom shall be delivered up again unto the Father; To administer justice unto all; to come down in judgement upon all, and to convince all the ungodly of their ungodly deeds, which they have committed; and all this in the day that he shall come; for it is a day of power; (Luke 3:5). ⁵ Yea, every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth; ⁶ And all flesh shall see the salvation of God. (Luke 3:5, 6).

⁴ And the same John had his raiment of camel hair, and a leathern girdle; and his *food* was locusts and wild honey. (Matt 3:4).

⁵ Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan, ⁶ And many were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

⁷ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism (Matt 3:5-7), ⁷ *John* said to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him *crying against them*⁵

⁵ Matthew makes it clear that these comments are directed to the Pharisees and Sadducees not to the multitude that came to be baptized. (Matt 3:7, 8).

with a loud voice, saying (Luke 3:7), ⁷O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? ⁸ Why is it that ye receive not the preaching of him who God hath sent? If ye receive not this in your hearts, ye receive not me; and if ye receive not me, ye receive not him of whom I am sent to bear record; and from your sins ye have no cloak. Repent, therefore, and bring forth fruits meet for repentance: ⁹ And think not to say within yourselves, we are the children of Abraham, and we only have power to bring seed unto our father Abraham; (Matt 3:7-9) we have kept the commandments of God, and none can inherit the promises but the children of Abraham (Luke 3:8); ⁹ for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. ¹⁰ And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the tree which bringeth not forth food fruit shall be hewn down, and cast into the fire. (Matt 3:9, 10).

¹⁰ And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

¹¹ He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

¹² Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do? (Luke 3:10-12)

¹³ And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed unto you. *For it is well known unto you, Theophilus, that after the manner of the Jews, and according to the custom of their law in receiving money into the treasury, that out of the abundance which was received was appointed unto the poor, every man his portion; And after this manner did the publicans also, wherefore John said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed unto you (Luke 3:13).*

¹⁴ And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely; and be content with your wages.

¹⁵ And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not; (Luke 3:14-15).

John answered saying (Luke 3:16), ¹¹ I indeed baptize you with water upon your repentance : *and when he of whom I bear record cometh who is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not to bear (Matt 3:11) or stoop down and unloose (Mark 1:7), (or whose place I am not able to fill,) as I said, I indeed baptize you before he cometh he may baptize you with the Holy Ghost and fire. ¹² And it is he of whom I shall bear record, Whose fan shall be in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge the floor, and gather his wheat into the garner, but in the fulness of his own time will burn the chaff with unquenchable fire.*

Thus came John, preaching and baptizing in the river of Jordan; bearing record, that he who was coming after him had power to baptize with the Holy Ghost and fire. (Matt 3:11, 12). And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people. (Luke 3:18).

Jesus is Baptized

(Matt 3:13-17; Mark 1:9-11; Luke 3:21-23)

The River Jordan; Bethbara

And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee (Mark 1:9) ¹³ to be baptized of him. ¹⁴ But John *refused* him saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and why comest thou to me?

¹⁵ And Jesus answering said unto him, *Suffer me to be baptized of thee, for this it becometh us to fulfill all*

righteousness. Then he suffered him. *And John went down into the water and baptized him.* (Matt 3:13-15).

²¹ And being baptized of him, and praying (Luke 3:21) ¹⁶ went up straightway out of the water: *and John saw, and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending* (Matt 3:16) *in bodily shape like a dove upon* (Luke 3:22) *Jesus: And Lo, he heard a voice from heaven saying, Thou art my beloved son, in whom I am well pleased. And John bore record of it.* (Mark 1:11).

And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, *having lived with his father.* (Luke 3:23).

The Temptation of Jesus

(Matt 4:1-11; Mark 1:12, 13; Luke 4:1-13)

Judea

And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan (Luke 4:1) and was led up of the Spirit (Matt 4:1) and immediately the Spirit took him into the wilderness (Mark 1:12). And when he had fasted forty days and nights, *and had communed with God,* he was afterward an hungered, *and was left to be tempted of the devil* (Matt 4:2) and was with the wild beasts (Mark 1:13). And in those days he did eat nothing (Luke 4:2).

³ And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

⁴ But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

⁵ Then *Jesus was taken up into the holy city* (Matt 4:3-5), Jerusalem (Luke 4:9) and *the Spirit setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,* ⁶ *Then the devil came unto him and said, If thou be the*

Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee (Matt 4:5, 6): to keep thee (Luke 4:10), and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

⁷ Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

⁸ Again, *Jesus was in the Spirit, and it taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;* ⁹ *And the devil saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, (Matt 4:6-9). All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for they are delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give them* (Luke 4:6) *if thou wilt fall down and worship me.* (Matt 4:9).

¹⁰ Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. (Matt 4:10).

And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season (Luke 4:13) and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him. (Mark 1:13).

John's Record and Testimony of John the Baptist

(John 1:19-34)

¹⁹ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

²⁰ And he confessed, and denied not *that he was Elias;* but confessed, *saying,* I am not the Christ.

²¹ And they asked him, *How then art thou Elias?* And he said, *I am not that Elias who was to restore all things. And they asked him saying, Art thou that prophet?* And he answered, No.

²² Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?

²³ He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

²⁴ And they which were sent were of the Pharisees. ²⁵ And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias *who was to restore all things*, neither that prophet?

²⁶ John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;

²⁷ He it is, *of whom I bear record*> *He is that prophet, even Elias*, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose, *or whose place I am not able to fill; for he shall baptize, not only with water, but with fire, and with the Holy Ghost.*

²⁹ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world. ³⁰ *And John bare record of him unto the people, saying, This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.*

³¹ And I knew him and that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

³² And John bare record, saying, *when he was baptized of me* I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

³³ And I knew him *for he who sent me* to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

³⁴ And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

²⁸ These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing. (John 1:19-34; verse order change done in JST).

Calling of Andrew, Simon Peter, Philip and Nathaniel

(John 1:35-51)

³⁵ Again the next day after John stood, and two of his disciples; ³⁶ And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God! ³⁷ And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

³⁸ Then Jesus turned, and saw them following *him*, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou?

³⁹ He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

⁴⁰ One of the two which heard John *speak*, and followed *Jesus*, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. ⁴¹ He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messiah, which is, being interpreted, the Christ. ⁴² And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, A *seer or a stone*. *And they were fishermen. And they straightway left all, and followed Jesus.*

⁴³ The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

⁴⁴ Now Philip was in Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

⁴⁵ Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph. ⁴⁶ And Nathanael said

unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

⁴⁷ Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

⁴⁸ Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answering said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

⁴⁹ Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.

⁵⁰ Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these. ⁵¹ And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man. (John 1:35-51)

Marriage in Cana, Water Turned to Wine (John 2:1-12)

¹ And *on the third day of the week* there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: ² And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

³ And when they wanted wine, *his mother* saith unto him, They have no wine.

⁴ Jesus saith unto her, Woman, *What wilt thou have me do for thee?* mine hour is not yet come.

⁵ His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

⁶ And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece. ⁷ Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

⁸ And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare *unto him*.

⁹ When the *governor* of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom, ¹⁰ And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: *but* thou hast kept the good wine until now.

¹¹ This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and *the faith of his disciples was strengthened in him*.

¹² After this he went down to Capernaum, he and his mother and his brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there not many days. (John 2:1-12)

Third Period: Early Judean Ministry from the First Passover to the Return to Galilee

First Cleansing of the Temple (John 2:13-22)

Jerusalem

¹³ And the Jews' Passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem, ¹⁴ And found in the temple those *who* sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting: ¹⁵ And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables; ¹⁶ And said unto them *who* sold doves, Take these things hence;

make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.

¹⁷ And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

¹⁸ Then *spake* the Jews and said unto him, What signs hewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

¹⁹ Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

²⁰ Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

²¹ But he spake of the temple of his body.

²² When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they *remembered* the Scripture, and the word which Jesus had said *unto them*. (John 2:13-22).

Jesus Attends the Passover

(John 2:23-25)

Jerusalem

²³ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, *on* the feast *day*, many believed *on* his name, when they saw the miracles which he did. ²⁴ But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all *things*, ²⁵ And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man. (John 2:23-25)

Nicodemus Visits Jesus at Night

(John 3:1-21)

Jerusalem

¹ There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: ² The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

³ Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

⁴ Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

⁵ Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and *of* the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

⁶ That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. ⁷ Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

⁸ The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

⁹ Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

¹⁰ Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things? ¹¹ Verily,

verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

¹² If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you *of* heavenly things? ¹³ *I tell you*

no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of Man which is in heaven. ¹⁴ And as Moses lifted up

the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

¹⁵ That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

¹⁶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. ¹⁷ For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

¹⁸ He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God, *which was before preached by the mouth of the holy prophets; for they testified of me.* ¹⁹ And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds *are* evil. ²⁰ For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

²¹ But he that *who* loveth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, *And he who obeyeth the truth, the works which he doeth they are of God.* (John 3:1-21).

John's Ministry and Additional Testimony of Jesus and John's Decreasing Role

(John 3:22-36)

Judea

²² After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judæa; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

²³ And John also was baptizing in Ænon near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized. ²⁴ For John was not yet cast into prison.

²⁵ Then there arose a question between some of John's disciples and the Jews about purifying.

²⁶ And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou bearest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and *he recieveth of all people who* come unto him.

²⁷ John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven. ²⁸ Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent

before him. ²⁹ He *who* hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, who standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

³⁰ He must increase, but I must decrease. ³¹ He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all. ³² And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and *but few men* receiveth his testimony.

³³ He that hath received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true. ³⁴ For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth *him* not the Spirit by measure *for he dwelleth in him, even ghe fulness.*

³⁵ The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand. ³⁶ *And he who* believeth on the Son hath everlasting life; *and shall receive of his fullness: But he who* believeth not the Son shall not *receive of his fulness*; but the wrath of God *is* upon him. (John 3:22-36).

John the Baptist is Imprisoned by Herod

(Matt 14:3-5; Mark 6:17-20; Luke 3:19, 20)

Machaerus

But Herod, the tetrarch, being reproved of him for Herodias his brother Phillip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done (Luke 3:19), ¹⁷ had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, His brother Phillip's wife: for he married her. ¹⁸ For John said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife. ¹⁹ Therefore, Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him, but she could not; ²⁰ For Herod feared

John, knowing that he was a just man and a holy *man, and one who feared God*, and observed *to worship* him; and when he heard him, he did many things *for him*, and heard him gladly. (Mark 6:17-20).

And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet. (Matt 14:5). Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison. (John 3:20).

Jesus Returns to Galilee

(Matt 4:12; Mark 1:14; Luke 4:14; John 4:1-3)

¹ When therefore the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John *they sought more diligently some means that they might put him to death, for many received John as a prophet but they believed not on Jesus.* ² Now the Lord knew this, though he himself baptized not so many as his disciples. For he suffered them for an example, preferring one another). (John 4:1, 2)

And now Jesus knew that John was cast into prison, *and he sent angels, and behold, they came and ministered unto him* (Matt 4:12).

Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God (Mark 1:14) in the power of the Spirit: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about. (Luke 4:14).

Samaritan Woman at Jacob's Well; Living Waters Discourse

(Luke 4:15; John 4:4-45)

Sychar, Samaria

⁴ And said unto his disciples, *I must needs go through Samaria.* ⁵ Then cometh he to the city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph; ⁶ the place where Jacob's

well was. Jesus therefore, *now Jesus being wearied with his journey, it being the sixth hour sat down* thus on the well:

⁷ And there come a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

⁸ (Now his disciples were gone away into the city to buy meat.)

⁹ Wherefore he being alone, the woman of Samaria said unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, who am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

¹⁰ Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

¹¹ The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water? ¹² Art thou greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

¹³ Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever shall drink of this well shall thirst again: ¹⁴ But whosoever drinketh of the water which I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

¹⁵ The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me of this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

¹⁶ Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

¹⁷ The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband: ¹⁸ For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

¹⁹ The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

²⁰ Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

²¹ Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. ²² Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: and salvation is of the Jews. ²³ But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. ²⁴ *For unto such hath God promised his Spirit*⁶: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

²⁵ The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, who is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

²⁶ Jesus saith unto her, I who speak unto thee am *the Messias*.

²⁷ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

²⁸ The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men, ²⁹ Come, see a man, who told me all things that *had ever done*: is not this the Christ?

³⁰ Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

³¹ In the mean time his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

³² But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

³³ Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him *meat* to eat?

³⁴ Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him who sent me, and to finish his work. ³⁵ Say not ye, There are yet four months, then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest. ³⁶ And he who reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he who reapeth may rejoice together. ³⁷ And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth. ³⁸ I *have* sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labor: *the prophets have labored*, and ye are entered into their labors.

³⁹ And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that *I have ever done*.

⁴⁰ So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

⁴¹ And many more believed because of his own word; ⁴² And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard *for* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Savior of the world.

⁴³ Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

⁴⁴ For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no *honor* in his own country, (John 4:4-44) and he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all *who believed on his name* (Luke 4:15). The Galileans received him, having seen the things *which* he did at Jerusalem at the feast; for they also went unto the feast. (John 4:45).

⁶ JST omits "God is a Spirit" which totally changes the meaning of the verse.

Fourth Period: Great Galilean Ministry from the Return to Galilee to Jesus Goes to Jerusalem

Healing of the Nobleman's Son

(John 4:46-54)

Cana

⁴⁶ So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

⁴⁷ When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judæa into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

⁴⁸ Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

⁴⁹ The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down *before* my child die.

⁵⁰ Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

⁵¹ And as he was now going down *to his house*, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

⁵² Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

⁵³ So the father knew that *his son was healed* in the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

⁵⁴ This *being* the second miracle that Jesus *had done*, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee. (John 4:46-54).

Rejection at Nazareth; No Prophet in His own Land

(Matt 4:13-17; Mark 1:15; Luke 4:16-30)

¹⁶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

¹⁷ And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written, ¹⁸ The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captive, and the recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, ¹⁹ To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

²⁰ And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

²¹ And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears. ²² And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

²³ And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

²⁴ And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

²⁵ But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, and great famine was throughout all the land;

²⁶ But unto none of them was Elias sent,

save unto Sarepta, of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

²⁷ And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them were cleansed, save Naaman the Syrian.

²⁸ And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

²⁹ And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

³⁰ But he passing through the midst of them went his way, (Luke 4:16-30) ¹³ And leaving Nazareth, *in Zebulun*, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of and Nephthalim: ¹⁴ That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, ¹⁵ The land of Zabulun, and the land of Nephthalim, *in the way of the sea*, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles; ¹⁶ The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up. ¹⁷ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say (Matt 4:13-17), The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand, Repent ye, and believe the gospel (Mark 1:15).

Jesus teaches with Power in Capernaum

(Mark 1:21, 22; Luke 4:31, 32)

³¹ And Jesus came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days. ³² And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power (Luke 4:31, 32) for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes (Mark 1:22).

Fishers of Men: Peter, Andrew, James, and John

(Matt 4:18-22; Mark 1:16-20; Luke 5:1-11)

Galilee

And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers (Matt 4:18).

¹ And it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret, ² And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

³ And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

⁴ Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

⁵ And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

⁶ And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

⁷ And they beckoned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

⁸ When Simon Peter saw *the multitude of fishes*, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

⁹ For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken: ¹⁰ And so was also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with

Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men. (Luke 5:1-10).

¹⁹ And he said unto them *I am he of whom it is written by the prophets*; Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. ²⁰ And they, *believing on his words* (Matt 4:19, 20), forsook all (Luke 5:11), ²⁰ left their nets, and *straightway* followed him.

²¹ And going from thence, he saw two brethren, James, and John his brother, *the sons of Zebedee*, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their net; and he called them. ²² And they immediately left their father *in the ship* (Matt 4:20-22) with the hired servants, and went after him (Mark 1:20).

An Unclean Spirit Cast Out

(Mark 1:23-28; Luke 4:33-37)

Capernaum

³³ And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice, ³⁴ Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God.

³⁵ And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst (Luke 4:33-35), and thorn him (Mark 1:26) he came out of him, and hurt him not.

³⁶ And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this! (Luke 4:35, 36). What new doctrine is this? (Mark 1:27) for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out. (Luke 4:36).

And immediately the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about (Mark 1:28) into every place round about (Luke 4:37).

Jesus Heals Peter's Mother in Law; Many Miracles

(Matt 8:14-17; Mark 1:29-34; Luke 4:38-41)

Capernaum

And he arose and went (Luke 4:38) out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

³⁰ And Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and *they besought him for her* (Mark 1:29, 30) to heal her (Luke 4:38).

³¹ And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up (Mark 1:31) and rebuked the fever (Luke 4:39); and immediately the fever left her, and she *and she came and ministered* unto them.

³² And at *evening after sunset*, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

³³ And all the city was gathered together at the door (Mark 131-33) and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them (Luke 4:40). ³⁴ And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils (Mark 1:34) with *the word* (Matt 8:16); And the devils also came out of many, crying out and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them suffered them not to speak (Luke 4:41) because they knew him (Mark 1:34). That I might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities and bare our sicknesses (Matt 8:17).

Jesus Preaches and Heals in Galilee

(Matt 4:23-25; Mark 1:35-39; Luke 4:42-44)

³⁵ And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

³⁶ And Simon and they that were with him followed after him (Mark

1:35, 36) and the people sought him (Luke 4:42).

³⁷ And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee (Mark 1:37) and *desired* him, that he should not depart from them. ⁴³ *But* he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore and I sent (Luke 4:42, 43). ³⁸ And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth. (Mark 1:38).

²³ And Jesus went about all Galilee, in teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people *which believed on his name*.

²⁴ And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

²⁵ And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and Decapolis and Jerusalem, and Judea, and from beyond Jordan. (Matt 4:23-25).

A Leper is Cleansed

(Matt 8:2-4; Mark 1:40-45; Luke 5:12-16)

Galilee

And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city (Luke 5:12), there came (Mark 1:40) a man full of leprosy (Luke 5:12) beseeching him (Mark 1:40); who seeing Jesus fell on his face (Luke 5:12) *worshipping* him saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean (Matt 8:2).

⁴¹ And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean. ⁴² And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

⁴³ And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away; ⁴⁴ And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing (Mark 1:41-43) the gift those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them (Matt 8:4).

But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter (Mark 1:45), but so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities (Luke 5:15) insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in *solitary* places: and there came to him from every quarter (Mark 1:45).

And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed (Luke 5:16).

Healing of the Man with Palsy

(Matt 9:2-8; Mark 2:1-12; Luke 5:17-26)
Capernaum

And again he entered into Capernaum, after *many* days; and it was noised that he was in the house (Mark 2:1).

And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by *who* were come out of every ton of Galilee, and Judea and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heal them (Luke 5:17).

And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *the multitude*, no, not so much as about the door, and

he preached the word unto them (Mark 2:2).

And behold four (Mark 2:3) men brought in a bed a man who was taken in palsy: and they sought to bring him in and to lay him before *Jesus*. And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press (Mark 2:4) of the multitude, they went upon the housetop (Luke 5:19) and they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up (Mark 2:4), let him down through the tiling with his couch in the midst of *Jesus* (Luke 5:19).

And *Jesus* *knowing* their faith said unto the sick of palsy; Son be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee; *go thy way and sin no more* (Matt 9:2).

And the scribes and Pharisees (Luke 5:21) sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts (Mark 2:6), This man blasphemeth (Matt 9:3). Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? (Mark 2:7). Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God alone? (Luke 5:21).

⁸ And immediately *Jesus* perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts? (Mark 2:8). ⁹Wherefore, is it that ye think evil in your hearts? Is it not easier to say to the sick of palsy, Thy sins be forgiven thee; than to say Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk? (Mark 2: 8, 9). *Does it require more power to forgive sins than to make the sick rise up and walk?* (Luke 5:23).

¹⁰ But that ye may know that the Son of Man hath power on earth to forgive sins (he said to the sick of palsy), ¹¹ I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

¹² And immediately he arose, took up his bed, and went forth before them all (Mark 2:10-12) and departed to his own house, glorifying God. ²⁶And

they were all amazed (Luke 5:25-26) and they were filled with fear (Luke 5:25), and they marveled (Mathew 9:8), saying, We never saw *the power of God after this manner* (Mark 2:12).

The Calling of Matthew

(Matt 9:9; Mark 2:13, 14; Luke 5:27, 28)
Galilee

¹³ And *Jesus* went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

¹⁴ And as he passed by he saw Levi the son of Alphaeus, (Mark 2:13, 14) or Matthew (Matt 9:9), a publican (Luke 5:27) sitting at the *place where they receive tribute, as was customary in those days*, and he said unto him, Follow me (Mark 2:14). And he left all, rose up, and followed him (Luke 5:28).

The Call for Sinners to Repent

(Matt 9:10-13; Mark 2:15-17; Luke 5:29-32)
Galilee

And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them (Luke 5:29). And it came to pass, as *Jesus* sat at mean in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and *with* his disciples (Matt 9:10) for they were many and they followed him (Mark 2:15).

And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners they (Mark 2:16) murmured against his disciples, saying, (Luke 5:30) Why eateth your master with publicans and sinners?

¹² But when *Jesus* heard *them*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick. ¹³ But go ye and learn what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come

to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. (Matt 9:11-13).

New Wine and New Cloth

(Matt 9:14-17; Mark 2:18-22; Luke 5:33-39)

Near the Sea of Galilee

And while he was thus teaching there came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we (Matt 9:14) fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink? (Luke 5:33).

And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them they cannot fast (Mark 2:19). ¹⁵ But the days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

¹⁶ *Then said the Pharisees unto him, Why will ye not receive us with our baptism, seeing we keep the whole law?*

But Jesus said unto them, Ye keep not the law. If ye had kept the law, ye would receive me, for I am he who giveth the law. I receive not you with your baptism. For when that which is new is come, the old is ready to be put away.

For no man putteth a piece of new cloth on an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse. ¹⁷ Neither do men put new wine into old bottles (Matt 9:15-17): else the new wine burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled and the bottles will (Mark 2:22) perish. ³⁸ But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved. ³⁹ No man also having drunk old wine desireth new: for he saith, The old is better. (Luke 5:37-39).

Jesus Heals on the Sabbath Day

(John 5:1-16)

Galilee

¹ After this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

² Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches. ³ In these *porches* lay a great *many* impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water. ⁴ For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

⁵ And a certain man was there, who had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

⁶ And Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *afflicted*, and said unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

⁷ The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

⁸ Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

⁹ And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the sabbath day.

¹⁰ The Jews therefore said unto him who was cured, It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed.

¹¹ He answered them, He who made me whole, said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

¹² Then answered they him, saying, What man is he who said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

¹³ And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus

had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in the place.

¹⁴ Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

¹⁵ The man departed, and told the Jews who it was Jesus, which had made him whole.

¹⁶ And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day. (John 5:1-16).

Jesus Does only the Works of His Father; The Second Passover

(John 5:17-47)

Jerusalem

¹⁷ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

¹⁸ Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

¹⁹ Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise. ²⁰ For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel. ²¹ For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

²² For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son: ²³ That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

²⁴ Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. ²⁵ Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

²⁶ For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself; ²⁷ And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

²⁸ Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, ²⁹ And shall come forth; they who have done good, unto the resurrection of *the just*; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of *the unjust*. ³⁰ *Shall be judged of the Son of Man.* For as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; *for I can of mine own self do nothing*; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

³¹ *Therefore*, If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true. ³² *For I am not alone*, there is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the *testimony which he giveth* of me is true.

³³ Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth. ³⁴ *And he received not his testimony of man, but of God, and ye yourselves say that he is a prophet, therefore ye ought to receive his testimony.* These things I say, that ye might be saved. ³⁵ He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

³⁶ But I have greater witness than *the testimony* of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father

hath sent me. ³⁷ And the Father himself, who sent me, hath borne witness of me. *And verily I testify unto you, that ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.*

³⁸ For ye have not his word abiding in you: and him whom he hath sent, him ye believe not. ³⁹ Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. ⁴⁰ And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

⁴¹ I receive not honour from men.

⁴² But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you. ⁴³ I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

⁴⁴ How can ye believe, who seek honor one of another, and seek not the honor which cometh from God only?

⁴⁵ Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is *Moses who* accuseth you, in whom ye trust. ⁴⁶ For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.

⁴⁷ But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words? (John 5:17-47)

Jesus is the Lord of the Sabbath

(Matt 12:1-8; Mark 2:23-28; Luke 6:1-5) Galilee

And it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat rubbing them in their hands. (Luke 6:1)

But when the Pharisees saw *them* they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the Sabbath day (Matt 12:2). Behold, why do thy *disciples* on the Sabbath day that which is not lawful? (Mark 2:24).

And Jesus answering them said (Luke 6:3), 25 Have ye never read what David did, when he was in need, and was an hungered, he and they who were with him? 26 How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest and did eat the shewbread, which is not lawful to eat but for the high priests (Mark 2:25, 26) only (Matt 12:4), and gave also to them which were with him? (Mark 2:26).

⁵ Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and ye say *they* are blameless?

⁶ But I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the temple.

⁷ But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. (Matt 12:6, 7)

²⁷ And he said unto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath: *Wherefore the Sabbath was given unto man for a day of rest; and also that man should glorify God, and not that man should not eat; For the Son of Man made the Sabbath day,* ²⁸ Therefore the Son of Man is Lord also of the Sabbath. (Mark 2:27, 28).

The Withered Hand Healed on the Sabbath Day

(Matt 12:9-14; Mark 3:1-6; Luke 6:6-11) Galilee

And when he was departed thence (Matt 12:9) on another Sabbath (Luke 6:6), he entered again into the synagogue (Mark 3:1) and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered (Luke 6:6). And they watched *to see* whether he would heal him on the Sabbath day (Mark 3:2); And they asked him saying, Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath days? That they might accuse him (Matt 12:10).

⁸ But he knew their thoughts and said to the man who had the withered hand, Rise up and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

⁹ Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; is it lawful on the Sabbath days to do good or to do evil? To save life or to destroy? (Luke 6:8, 9). But they held their peace (Mark 3:4).

¹¹ And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

¹² How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days. (Matt 12:11, 12).

And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched out *his hand*: and his hand was restored whole as the other. (Mark 3:5)

And the Pharisees went forth (Matt 12:14) filled with madness (Luke 6:11) and straightway took counsel with the Herodians (Mark 3:6) and communed one with another (Luke 6:11) against him, how they might destroy him (Mark 3:6).

Jesus and the Multitudes

(Matt 12:15-21; Mark 3:7-12)

But Jesus knew *when they took counsel* and he withdrew himself from thence (Matt 12:15) with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him and from Judea, ⁸ And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan; and about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him (Mark 3:7, 8) and he healed *their sick* (Matt 12:15).

⁹ And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him. ¹⁰ For he had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues. ¹¹ And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

¹² And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known. (Mark 3:9-12). ¹⁷ That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, ¹⁸ Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles. ¹⁹ He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets. ²⁰ A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory. ²¹ And in his name shall the Gentiles trust. (Matt 12:17-21).

Calling and Ordaining of the Twelve Apostles

(Matt 10:2-4; Mark 3:13-19; Luke 6:12-16)

Galilee

¹² And it came to pass in those days that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God. ¹³ And when it was day, he called his disciples (Luke 6:12, 13): and they came unto him (Mark 3:13). And of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles (Luke 6:13); ¹⁴ And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, ¹⁵ And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils (Mark 3:14, 15):

Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; the first, Simon, who

is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee and John his brother (Matt 10:2); and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder (Mark 3:17); ³ Philip, and Bartholomew (also called Nathaniel); Thomas, Matthew the publican; James the son of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus, whose surnames was Thaddaeus (also called Judas the brother of James (Luke 6:14)); ⁴ Simon the Canaanite (Matt 10:3, 4) called Zealots (Luke 6:15) and Judas Iscariot who also was the traitor (Luke 6:16) who betrayed him (Matt 6:16).

Sermon on the Mount – Beatitudes
(Matt 5:1-12; Luke 6:17-26)

¹⁷ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judæa and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

¹⁸ And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed. ¹⁹ And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed them all. (Luke 6:17-19).

¹ And Jesus seeing the multitudes, went up into a mountain, and when he was set *down*, his disciples came unto him (Matt 5:1): And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples (Luke 6:20) ²and opened his mouth, and taught them saying, *Blessed are they who believe on me; and again, more blessed are they who shall believe on your word, when ye shall testify that ye have seen me and that I am. Yea, blessed are they who shall believe on your words, and come down into the depth of humility, and be baptized in my name; for they shall be visited with fire and the holy Ghost, and shall receive a remission of sins.*

³ Yea, blessed are the poor in spirit *who come unto me*; for theirs is the kingdom of heaven (Matt 5:1-3) for theirs is the kingdom of God.

Blessed are the who weep now: for they shall laugh (Luke 6:20).

⁴ *And again* blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

⁵ blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

⁶ Blessed are they which do hunger (Matt 5:4-6) *now* (Luke 6:21) and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled *with the Holy Ghost*.

⁷ Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

⁸ Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

⁹ Blessed are *all* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God. (Matt 5:6-9).

Blessed are *all* they *that* are persecuted for *my name's sake*: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven (Matt 5:10).

And blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from *among them*, and shall reproach you and cast your name for evil (Luke 6:22); when men shall revile against you, and persecute you, and say all manner of evil against you falsely (Matt 5:10) for the Son of Man's sake (Luke 6:22).

Rejoice ye in that day (Luke 6:23) *for ye shall have great joy* and be exceedingly glad (Matt 5:12) and shall leap for joy: for behold, your reward *shall be* great in heaven: for in like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

²⁴ But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation. ²⁵ Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and

weep. ²⁶ Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets. (Luke 6:23-26).

Sermon on the Mount – Salt of the Earth

(Matt 5:13)

Verily, verily I say unto you, I give unto you to be the salt of the earth: but if the salt shall lose its savor, wherewith shall the earth be salted? The salt shall thenceforth be good for nothing, but to be cast out and to be trodden under foot of men. (Matt 5:13).

The Sermon on the Mount – Light of the World

(Matt 5:14-16)

¹⁴ *Verily, verily I say unto you to be the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.* ¹⁵ Behold, do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. ¹⁶ Therefore, Let your light so shine before *this world*, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father who is in heaven. (Matt 5:14-16)

Sermon on the Mount – the Law

(Matt 5:17-48; Luke 6:27-36)

¹⁷ Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

¹⁸ For verily I say unto you, heaven and earth *must pass away, but* one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, until all be fulfilled.

¹⁹ Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall *in no wise be saved* in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach *these commandments of the law until it be fulfilled*, the same

shall be called great *and be saved* in the kingdom of heaven.

²⁰ For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the *that* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

²¹ Ye have heard that it *has been* said by them of old time, *that* Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment of God: ²² But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother⁷ shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, *Raca or Rabcha*, shall be in danger of the council: and whosoever shall say to *his brother*, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

²³ Therefore *if ye shall come unto me, or shall desire to come unto me, or if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee;* ²⁴ Leave thou thy gift before the altar, and go thy way *unto thy brother, and first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.*

²⁵ Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time *thine* adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. ²⁶ Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

²⁷ Behold, *it is written* by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery: ²⁸ But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart. *Behold I give unto you a*

⁷ The JST eliminated the phrase “without a cause”

commandment, that ye suffer none of these things to enter into your hear, for it is better that ye deny yourselves of these things, where in ye will take up your cross, that ye should be cast into hell.

²⁹ *Wherefore, if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.* ³⁰ *or if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.*

³¹ *verily, verily* It hath been *written that*, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: ³² But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

³³ *Again, it hath been written by them of old time*, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: ³⁴ But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne: ³⁵ Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King. ³⁶ Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. ³⁷ But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

³⁸ Ye have heard that it hath been said⁸, An eye for an eye, and a

tooth for a tooth: ³⁹ But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also (Matt 5:17-39) *or in other words, it is better to offer the other than to revile again* (Luke 6:29).

⁴⁰ And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have it, *and if he sue thee again, let him have thy cloak also.* (Matt 5:40). *For it is better that thou suffer thine enemy to take these things than to contend within. Verily I say unto you, Your heavenly Father who seeth in secret, shall bring that wicked one into judgment* (Luke 6:30).

⁴¹ And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, *go with him a mile, and whosoever shall compel thee to go with him twain, thou shalt go with him twain.*

⁴² Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away. (Matt 5:41-42). *Therefore, give unto every man who asketh thee; and of him who taketh away thy goods ask them not again.* ³¹ And as ye would that men should do you, do ye also to them likewise (Luke 6:30, 31).

⁴³ Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbor, and hate thine enemy. ⁴⁴ But I say unto you (Matt 5:43) *who hear my words* (Luke 6:27), ⁴⁴ Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; ⁴⁵ That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

⁴⁶ For if ye love *only* them which love you, what reward have ye? do not

⁸ This phrase was left when all others were changed to "it has been written."

even the publicans the same? (Matt 5:44-46). For sinners do even the same (Luke 6:32).

⁴⁷ And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans *the same*? (Matt 5:47).

³⁴ And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what *reward* have you? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

³⁵ But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.

³⁶ Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful. (Luke 6:34-36).

⁴⁸ *Ye are therefore commanded to be perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.* (5:48)

Sermon on the Mount – The Lord's Prayer (Matt 6:1-34)

¹ *And it came to pass that, as Jesus taught his disciples, he said unto them, Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father who is in heaven.*

² Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. ³ But when thou doest alms, let *it be unto thee as thy left hand not knowing* what thy right hand doeth: ⁴ That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father who seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

⁵ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. *For verily I say unto you, They have their reward.*

⁶ But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut the door, pray to thy Father who is in secret; and thy Father who seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

⁷ But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the *hypocrits* do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. ⁸ *Therefore be ye not like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.*

⁹ *Therefore after this manner ye shall pray:* Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. ¹⁰ Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is *done in* heaven. ¹¹ Give us this day our daily bread. ¹² And forgive us our *trespasses*, as we forgive *those who trespass against us.*

¹³ And *suffer* us not to be led into temptation but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, forever and ever. Amen.

¹⁴ For if ye forgive men their trespasses, *who trespass against you*, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: ¹⁵ But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive you your trespasses.

¹⁶ Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. ¹⁷ But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face; ¹⁸ That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy

Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

¹⁹ Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: ²⁰ But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: ²¹ For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

²² The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single to the glory of God, thy whole body shall be full of light. ²³ But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great shall that darkness be!

²⁴ No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and Mammon.

²⁵ And again, I say unto you, go ye into the world; for the world will hate you, and persecute you, and will turn you out of their synagogues. Nevertheless, ye shall go forth from house to house teaching the people; and I will go before you. And your heavenly Father will provide for you, whatsoever things ye need for food, what ye shall eat; and for raiment, what ye shall wear or put on. Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

²⁶ Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye

not much better than they? *How much more will he not feed you? Wherefore, take no thought for these things, but keep my commandments wherewith I have commanded you.*

²⁷ For Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

²⁸ And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: ²⁹ And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

³⁰ Therefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *how much more will he not provide for you if ye are not of little faith?*

³¹ Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

³² (*Why is it that ye murmur among yourselves saying, We cannot obey thy word because ye have not all these things, and seek to excuse yourselves, saying, after all these things do the Gentiles seek: Behold, I say unto you, that your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.*

³³ *Wherefore, seek not the things of this world but seek ye first to build up the kingdom of God, and to establish his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.*

³⁴ Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day shall be the evil thereof. (Matt 6:1-34).

The Sermon on the Mount – Judge with Righteous Judgement – the Mote and the Beam

(Matt 7:1-5; Luke 6:37-42)

Now these are the words which Jesus taught his disciples that they should say unto the people. Judge not unrighteous, that ye be not judged; but judge righteous judgement. (Matt 7:1).

³⁷ Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven: ³⁸ Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again. (Luke 6:37-38).

For with what judgement ye shall judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. (Matt 7:2)

³⁹ And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch? ⁴⁰ A disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master. (Luke 6:39, 40).

³ And again, ye shall say unto them, why is it that thou beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

⁴ Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, canst not behold a beam is in thine own eye? And Jesus said unto his disciples. Beholdest thou the scribes, and the pharisees, and the priests, and the Levites? They teach in their synagogues, but do not observe the law, nor the commandments; and all have gone out of the way, and are under sin. Go thou and say unto them, Why teach ye men the law and the

commandment, when ye yourselves are the children of corruption?

⁵ Say unto them, Ye hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye. (Matt 7:3-5).

Sermon on the Mount – Disciples to Go into the World and Teach Repentance and Prayer

(Matt 7:6-14)

⁶ Go ye into the world, saying unto all, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven has come nigh unto you. And the mysteries of the kingdom ye shall keep within yourselves; for it is not meet to give that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls unto swine, lest they trample them under their feet. For the world cannot receive that which ye yourselves, are not able to bear; wherefore ye shall not give your pearls unto them, lest they and turn again and rend you.

⁷ Say unto them, Ask of God; Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: ⁸ For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

⁹ And then said his disciples unto him, they will say unto us, We ourselves are righteous, and need not that any man should teach us. God, we know, heard Moses and some of the prophets; but us he will not hear. And they will say, We have the law for our salvation, and that is sufficient for us. Then Jesus answered, and said unto his disciples, thus shall ye say unto them, What man among you, having a son, and he shall be standing out, and shall say, Father, open thy house that I may

come in and sup with thee, will not say, Come in my son; for mine is thin, and thin is mine? Or what man is there *among* you, whom if his son ask bread, will give him a stone? ¹⁰ Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

¹¹ If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

¹² Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

¹³ *Repent therefore and enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:*

¹⁴ Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. (Matt 7:6-14).
Nm

Sermon on the Mount – Bring Forth Good Fruits

(Matthew 7:15-29; Luke 6:44-49)

¹⁵ *And again, beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.*

¹⁶ Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? (Matt 7:15, 16). For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes (Luke 6:44). ¹⁷ Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

¹⁸ A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

¹⁹ Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

²⁰ Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them. (Matt 7:17-20).

⁴⁵ A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

⁴⁶ And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? (Luke 6:45, 46).

²¹ *Verily, I say unto you, it is not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. For the day soon cometh that man shall come before me to judgement, to be judged according to their works.* ²² *And many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?*

²³ And then will I say, *Ye never knew me;* depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

⁴⁷ Therefore whosoever cometh to me and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like: ⁴⁸ He is like a man which built a house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock (Luke 6:47, 48); And the rains descended (Matt 7:25), and when the floods arose the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock. (Luke 6:48).

But he that heareth, and doeth not is like a (Luke 6:49) foolish (Matt 7:26) man that without a foundation built an house upon the (Luke 6:49) sand: and the rains descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house (Matt 7:26, 27) against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell;

and the ruin (Luke 6:49) and the fall (Matt 7:27) was great (Luke 6:49).

²⁸ And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings *with his disciples*, the people were astonished at his doctrine: ²⁹ For he taught them as one having authority *from God*, and not *as having authority from* the scribes. (Matt 7:28, 29).

Jesus Heals Centurion's Servant at Capernaum

(Matthew 8:1, 5-13; Luke 7:1-10)

And when Jesus was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him (Matt 8:1). ¹ Now when he had ended all these sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

² And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die. ³ And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant. (Luke 7:1-3). And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented (Matt 8:6); that he was worthy for whom he should do this: For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue (Luke 7:4, 5). And Jesus said unto him, I will come and heal him (Matt 8:7). ⁶ Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof: ⁷ Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed. ⁸ For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it. (Luke 7:6-8).

And when they that followed him, heard this, they marveled. And when Jesus heard this (Matt 8:10) he turned him about, and said unto the people who followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel (Luke 7:9).

¹¹ And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. ¹² But the children of the *wicked one* shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

¹³ And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour. (Matt 8:11-13).

And they who were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole who had been sick (Luke 7:10).

A Widow's Son Raised from the Dead

(Luke 7:11-17)

Nain

¹¹ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

¹² Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and many people of the city were with her.

¹³ And *now* the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

¹⁴ And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare it stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. ¹⁵ And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

¹⁶ And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

¹⁷ And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judæa, and throughout all the region round about.

Messengers Sent to Jesus From John; Jesus Testifies of John

(Matt 11:2-19; Luke 7:18-35)

Galilee

Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ (Matt 11:2), ¹⁸ and the disciples of John shewed him all of these things. ¹⁹ And John calling two of his disciples sent them to Jesus saying, Art thou he that should come? Or look we for another?

²⁰ When the men where come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying (Luke 7:18-20), Art thou he *of whom it is written in the prophets* that he should come, or do we look for another? (Matt 11:3).

²¹ And in that same hour he cured many of infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many blind he gave sight.

²² Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached. (Luke 7:21, 22).

And blessed is *John* and whosever shall not be offended in me (Matt 11:6).

And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? *Was it* a reed shaken with the wind? *And they answered him, No* (Matt 11:7). *Or* a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold they who are gorgeously appareled, and

live delicately are in Kings' courts (Luke 7:25).

⁹ But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet. ¹⁰ For this is *the one*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

¹¹ Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater (Matt 11:9-11) prophet (Luke 7:28) than John the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

¹² And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force. ¹³ *For the days will come, when the violent shall have no power;* For all the prophets and the law prophesied *that is should be thus* until John. ¹⁴ *Yea, as many as have prophesied have foretold of these days.* And if ye will receive it, *verily he was the Elias*, which was for to come *and prepare all things*. ¹⁵ He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. (Matt 11:11-15).

²⁹ And all the people that heard him, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.

³⁰ But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

³¹ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like? ³² They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

³³ For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

³⁴ The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners! (Luke 7:29-34)

³⁵ But *I say unto you* (Matt 11:19) *wisdom* is justified of all her children. (Luke 7:35).

Jesus' Feet Anointed with Oil in the House of Simon the Pharisee & the Parable of Two Debtors

(Luke 7:36-50)

Galilee

³⁶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

³⁷ And, behold, a woman in the city, who was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment, ³⁸ And stood at his feet weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with ointment.

³⁹ Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw this, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, or what manner of woman this is who toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

⁴⁰ And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

⁴¹ And Jesus said, There was a certain creditor who had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty. ⁴² And when *he found* they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me

therefore, which of them will love him most?

⁴³ Simon answered and said, I suppose that *the man* to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

⁴⁴ And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head. ⁴⁵ Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet. ⁴⁶ My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

⁴⁷ Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

⁴⁸ And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

⁴⁹ And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

⁵⁰ And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace. (Luke 7:36-50).

Jesus Preaches in Galilee

(Luke 8:1-3)

¹ And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and showing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *who were ordained of him*, were with him, ² And certain women, who had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils, ³ And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him with their substance.

Jesus Accused of Casting out Devils by Beelzebub

(Matt 12:22-30; Mark 3:19-27)

Capernaum

¹⁹ and they went into an house.

²⁰ And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

²¹ And when his friends heard *him speak*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself. (Mark 3:19-21)

²² Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw. ²³ And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the Son of David?

²⁴ But when the Pharisees (Matt 12:22-24) and the scribes which came down from Jerusalem (Mark 3:22) heard *that he had cast out the devil* (Matt 12:24) said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils, he casteth out devils (Mark 3:22).

And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them (Matt 12:25) in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan? ²⁴ And if a kingdom is divided against itself, *how can* that kingdom stand? (Mark 3:23-24). Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand (Matt 12:25): And if Satan rise up against himself (Mark 3:26) and is divided against himself how then shall this kingdom stand (Matt 12:26)? He cannot stand, but *speedily* hath an end (Mark 2:26).

²⁷ And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast out *devils*? therefore they shall be your judges.

²⁸ But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of

God is come unto you. *For they also cast out devils but the Spirit of God, for unto them is given power over devils, that they may cast them out.*

²⁹ Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

³⁰ He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad. (Matt 12:27-30).

Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost

(Matt 12:31-37; Mark 3:28-30)

²⁸ *And there came certain men unto him, accusing him, saying, Why do ye receive sinners, seeing thou makest thyself the Son of God. But he answering them and said, Verily I say unto you, All sins which men have committed, when they repent, shall be forgiven them; for I came to preach repentance unto the sons of men. And blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme shall be forgiven them that come unto me and do the works which they see me do.* ²⁹ But there is a sin which shall not be forgiven. He that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of *being cut down out of the world. And they shall inherit eternal damnation* (Mark 3:28-29).

³² And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

³³ Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

³⁴ *And Jesus said, O ye generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the*

abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

³⁵ A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

³⁶ *And again* I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. ³⁷ For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned. (Matt 12:32-37)

And this he said unto them because they said, he hath an unclean spirit. (Mark 3:30).

Jesus Teaches about Signs (Matt 12:38-45)

³⁸ Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

³⁹ But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas: ⁴⁰ For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. ⁴¹ The men of Nineveh shall rise in *the day of* judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

⁴² The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

⁴³ *Then came some of the scribes and said unto him, Master, it is written that, Every sin shall be forgiven; but ye say, Whatsoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven. And they asked him, saying, how can this things be? And he said unto them,* When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none; *but when a man speaketh against the Holy Ghost.*

⁴⁴ Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth *him* empty, swept, and garnished; *for the good spirit leaveth him unto himself.* ⁴⁵ Then goeth *the evil spirit*, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last *end* of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation. (Matt 12:38-45)

Parable of the Sower

(Matt 13:1-9; Mark 4:1-9; Luke 8:4-8)

Galilee

And it came to pass the same day went Jesus out of the house and sat by the sea side (Matt 13:1) and began to teach by the sea side (Mark 4:1). And great multitudes (Matt 13:2) were come to him from every city (Luke 8:4) were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore (Matt 13:2).

² And he taught them many things by parables and *he* said unto them in his doctrine, ³ Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow (Mark 4:2, 3) his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the wayside and were trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it (Luke 8:5).

Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth (Matt 13:5); and immediately⁹ it sprang up (Mark 4:5) but when the sun was up it was scorched (Mark 4:6) *because they had no deepness of earth* (Matt 13:6) because it lacked moisture (Luke 8:6) and because they had no root they withered away (Matt 13:6).

⁷ And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

⁸ And other *seeds* fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty-fold, and some sixty and some an hundred.

⁹ And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. (Mark 4:7-9)

(See also "Jesus Interprets the Parable of the Sower" on page 39)

Why Jesus Spoke in Parables

(Matt 13:10-17; Mark 4:10-12; Luke 8:9-10)
Galilee

And when he was alone *with the twelve and they that believed in him* they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable (Mark 4:10). What might this parable be? (Luke 8:9). Why speakest thou unto them in parables? (Matt 13:10).

He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven (Matt 13:11), but to them that are without, all these things are done in parables (Mark 4:11).

¹² For whosoever *recieveth*, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever

⁹ Luke uses the phrase "as soon as it was sprung up" (Luke 8:6) contrasting the quickness found in matt 13:5 and Mark 4:5.

continueth not to receive, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

¹³ Therefore speak I to them in parables (Matt 13:12, 13): that seeing they might not see (Luke 8:10) and not perceive (Mark 4:12) and hearing they might not understand (Luke 8:10).

¹⁴ And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias *concerning them*, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive: ¹⁵ For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them (Matt 13:14, 15) and their sins should be forgiven (Mark 4:12).

¹⁶ But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear. *And blessed are you because these things are come unto you, that you might understand them.*

¹⁷ And verily I say unto you, *many righteous prophets* have desired to see *these days* which you see, and have not seen them; and to hear *that which you* hear, and have not heard. (Matt 13:16, 17).

Jesus Interprets the Parable of the Sower

(Matthew 13:18-23; Mark 4:13-25; Luke 8:11-18)
Galilee

And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? And how then will ye know all parables? (Mark 4:13). Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower (Matt 13:18).

The seed is the word of God (Luke 8:12). The sower soweth the word (Mark 4:14).

That which fell by the wayside (Luke 8:12) where the word is sown (Mark 4:15) are they who hear (Luke 8:13).

When anyone heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then the wicked one (Matt 13:19) immediately and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts (Mark 4:15) lest they should believe and be saved (Luke 8:13). This is he which received the seed by the wayside (Matt 13:19).

But he that received the seed into stony places (Matt 13:20), who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness (Mark 4:16) with joy (Matt 13:20). Yet he *hath* not root in himself, and *endureth but* for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended (Matt 13:21) and in *a* time of temptation fall away (Luke 8:13).

And these are they *who receive the word* among thorns (Mark 4:20), when they have heard go forth (Luke 8:14) and for the cares of the world and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things (Mark 4:19) and pleasures of life (Luke 8:14) entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful (Mark 4:19) and bring no fruit unto perfection (Luke 8:14).

But that *which fell* on the good ground (Luke 8:15), he that *recieveth* the seed into good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth and *endureth* (Matt 13:23), who *recieveth the word* in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *what they hear*, and bring forth fruit with patience (Luke 8:15).

¹⁶ For no man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but setteth it on a candlestick, that they who enter in may see the light. ¹⁷ For

nothing is secret, which shall not be made manifest; neither hid, which shall not be *made* known and (Luke 8:16, 17) *in due time* come abroad (Mark 4:22).

²³ If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

²⁴ And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear (Mark 4:23, 24), take heed therefore how ye hear (Luke 8:18): with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that *continue to receive* shall more be given. ²⁵ For he that *recieveth*, to him shall be given: *but* he that *continueth not to recieve*, from him shall be taken even that which he hath. (Mark 4:24, 25).

Parable of the Seed

(Mark 4:26-29)

Galilee

²⁶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground; ²⁷ And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how. ²⁸ For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear. ²⁹ But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come. (Mark 4:26-29)

Parable of the Wheat and the Tares

(Matt 13:24-30)

Galilee

²⁴ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: ²⁵ But while *he* slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

²⁶ But when the blade sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

²⁷ So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

²⁸ He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. *And* the servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

²⁹ But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

³⁰ Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the *wheat into my barn; and the tares are bound in bundles to be burned.* (Matt 13:24-30).

Jesus Expounds on the Wheat and the Tares

(Matt 13:36-43)

Galilee

³⁶ Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

³⁷ He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; ³⁸ The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked; ³⁹ The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world, *or the destruction of the wicket*; the reapers are the angels *or the messengers sent of heaven.*

⁴⁰ As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world *or the destruction of the wicked.*

⁴¹ *For in that day, before the Son of Man shall come, he shall send forth his angels and messengers from heave. And they shall gather out of his*

kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

⁴² And shall cast them *among the wicked*: and there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth, *for the world shall be burned with fire.* ⁴³ Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. (Matt 13:36-43).

Parables of the Mustard Seed and the Leaven

(Matt 13:31-35; Mark 4:30-34; Luke 13:18-21)

Galilee

And another parable put he forth unto them saying (Matt 13:31), Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God? Or with what comparison shall we compare it? (Mark 4:30). And whereunto shall I resemble it? (Luke 13:18)

³¹ The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took and sowed in his field. ³² Which in deed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree (Matt 13:31, 32) and shooteth out great branches (Mark 4:32) so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof (Matt 13:32) and under the shadow of it (Mark 4:32).

Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heave is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leaven (Matt 13:33).

All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables (Matt 13:34) ³³ and with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to *bare*, ³⁴ But without a parable spake he not unto them (Mark 4:33, 34). That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet,

saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world (Matt 13:25).

Jesus Expounded to His Disciples
(Mark 4:34)

And when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples (Mark 4:34).

Are There Few that be Saved?
(Luke 13:23-30)

²² And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.

²³ And there said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he answering him, and said, ²⁴ Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for, I say unto you, many shall seek to enter in, and shall not be able, for the Lord shall not always strive with man.

²⁵ Therefore, when once the Lord of the kingdom is risen up, and hath shut to the door of the kingdom, then ye shall stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; but the Lord shall answer and say unto you, I will not receive you, for ye know not from whence ye are: ²⁶ Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

²⁷ But he shall say, I tell you, ye not from whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.

²⁸ There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth among you, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you are thrust out.

²⁹ And verily I say unto you, they shall come the east, and from the west, and the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

³⁰ And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last and shall be saved therein. (Luke 13:22-30).

Parables of the Kingdom: Treasure hid in a Field, Merchant seeking Goodly Pearls, Net
(Matt 13:44-53)

⁴⁴ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a treasure hid in a field; and when a man hath found a treasure which is hid, he secureth it, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

⁴⁵ And again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: ⁴⁶ Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

⁴⁷ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind: ⁴⁸ Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away. ⁴⁹ So shall it be at the end of the world, and the world is the children of the wicked: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just, ⁵⁰ And shall cast them out into the world to be burned: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

⁵¹ Then Jesus said unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

⁵² Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe well instructed in the things of the kingdom of heaven is like unto a householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure that which is new and old.

⁵³ And it came to pass, that Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

Jesus' Mother and Brothers Seek Him
(*Matt 12:46-50; Mark 3:31-35; Luke 8:19-21*)

Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and (Luke 8:19) standing without (Mark 3:31) could not come at him for the press (Luke 8:19). And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek thee (Mark 3:32) and stand without, desiring to see thee (Luke 8:20).

And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it (Luke 8:21). Behold my mother and my brethren! (Mark 3:34).

Jesus Calms the Storm at Sea of Galilee
(*Matt 8:18, 23-27; Mark 4:35-41; Luke 8:22-25*)

And the same day, when the even was come (Mark 4:35) when Jesus saw great multitudes about him (Matt 8:18); and when they had sent away the multitude (Mark 4:36) he went into a ship with his disciples: and said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth (Luke 8:22). And there were also with him other little ships (Mark 4:36).

But as they sailed he fell asleep (Luke 8:23): And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves (Matt 8:24), and the waves beat *over* into the ship (Mark 4:37), they were filled with *fear*, and were in *danger* (Luke 8:23).

And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awoke him, and said unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish? (Mark 4:35). Save us *else* we perish (Matt 8:25).

Then he arose and rebuked the wind and the raging of the waters (Luke 8:24) and said unto the sea, Peace be

still. And the wind ceased and there was a great calm (Mark 4:39).

And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful, O ye of little faith? (Matt 8:26). Where is your faith? (Luke 8:25)

And they being afraid wondered (Luke 8:25), marveled (Matt 8:27), and they feared exceedingly, and said one to another (Mark 4:41), What manner of man is this! For he commandeth even the winds and waters and they obey him. (Luke 8:25).

Legion of Devils Cast into Swine
(*Matt 8:28-9:1; Mark 5:1-21; Luke 8:26-40*)

Gergesenes/Gadara

And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes (Matt 8:28) into the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee (Luke 8:26). And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit (Mark 5:2) *for a* long time, and *he would wear* no clothes, neither abode in any house but in the tombs (Luke 8:27) and no man could bind him, no not with chains: Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains (Mark 5:4), and he brake the bands (Luke 8:29), and the fetter broken in pieces (Mark 5:4) and was driven of the devil into the wilderness (Luke 8:28) neither could any man tame him (Mark 5:4). Exceedingly fierce, so that no man *could* pass that way (Matt 8:28). And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones (Mark 5:5).

But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him (Mark 5:6), he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God

most high? (Luke 8:28). I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not (Mark 5:7).

For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man (Luke 8:29).

⁹ And he *commanded him saying, declare thy name?* And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many. ¹⁰ And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country. (Mark 5:9, 10).

³⁰ And there was a good way off from them a herd of many swine feeding. ³¹ So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go into the herd of swine. ³² And he said unto them, Go (Matt 8:30-32). And they besought him also, that he would not command them to go into the deep. *And he said unto them, Come out of the man* (Luke 8:31).

¹³ And the unclean spirits went out and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (and they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.

¹⁴ And they that fed the swine fled, and told *the people* in the city, and in the country, *all that was done unto the swine* (Mark 5:13, 14) and what was befallen the possessed of the devils. ³⁴ And the whole city came out to meet Jesus (Matt 8:33, 34) ³⁵ to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

³⁶ They also who saw *the miracle* told them by what means he who was possessed of the devils was healed (Luke 8:35-36).

Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about (Luke 8:37) *immediately* (Mark

5:17) besought *Jesus* to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear and Jesus went up into the ship and returned back again. (Luke 8:37)

And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil, *spoke to Jesus, and* prayed him that he might be with him (Mark 5:18), but Jesus sent him away, saying, ³⁹ Return to thine house (Luke 8:38, 39) to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee (Mark 5:19).

And he departed (Mark 5:20), and published through the whole city (Luke 8:39) and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all *that heard him* did marvel (Mark 5:20).

And Jesus entered into a ship and passed over (Matt 9:1) unto the other side (Mark 5:21). And it came to pass that when Jesus was returned (Luke 8:40) and came into his own city (Matt 9:1) much people gathered unto him (Mark 5:21) for they were all waiting for him (Luke 8:40) and he was nigh unto the sea (Mark 5:21).

Jairus Seeks Jesus

(Matt 9:18, 19; Mark 5:22-24; Luke 8:41, 42)

Capernaum

And behold there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet (Mark 5:22) and worshipped him (Matt 9:18) and besought him greatly (Mark 5:23) that he would come into his house: For he had an only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay dying (Luke 8:42), but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live (Matt 9:18).

And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *also* his disciples (Matt 9:19) and much people followed him, and

thronged him (Mark 5:24) as he went (Luke 8:42).

Woman Touches Jesus's Hem and is Healed

(Matt 9:20-22; Mark 5:25-34; Luke 8:43-48)

Capernaum

And behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years (Matt 9:20), And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse (Mark 5:26), neither could be healed of any (Luke 8:43),

When she had heard of Jesus, *she* came in the press behind (Mark 5:27) him (Matt 9:20), and touched his garment. ²⁸ For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

²⁹ And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

³⁰ And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said (Mark 5:27-30), *Some one* hath touched me: for I perceive virtue is gone out of me (Luke 8:46). Who touched my clothes? (Mark 5:30) Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they who were with him said, Master the multitude throng thee and press *upon* thee, and syaest thou, Who touched me? (Luke 8:45).

³² And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

³³ But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth (Mark 5:32-33). She declared before all the people for what cause she had touched him and how she was healed immediately (Luke 8:47).

And he said unto her (Mark 5:34), Daughter, be of good comfort thy faith hath made thee whole (Matt 9:22; Luke 8:38); go in peace, and be whole of thy plague (mark 5:34). And the woman was made whole from that hour (Matt 9:22).

Jairus' Daughter is Raised from the Dead

(Matt 9:23-26; Mark 5:35-43; Luke 8:49-56)

Capernaum

While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogues' house *a man* who said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further? (Mark 5:35).

⁵⁰ But Jesus heard him, and he said unto the ruler of the synagogue, Fear not: believe only and she shall be made whole.

⁵¹ And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden (Luke 8:50, 51).

And when Jesus came into the ruler's house and saw the minstrels and the people making noise (Matt 9:23) and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly (mark 5:38) and all wept and bewailed her (Luke 8:52).

he said unto them, Why makest this ado, and weep? (Mark 5:39) Weep not; she is not dead but sleepth (Luke 5:52).

And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead (Luke 5:53).

⁴⁰ But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

⁴¹ And he took the damsel by the hand and said unto her, Talitha cumi: which is, being interpretation,

Damsel, I say unto thee arise. ⁴² And straightway the damsel arose and walked; for she was twelve years old (Mark 5:40-42). And her parents were astonished, but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done (Luke 8:56) and he commanded that something should be given her to eat (Mark 5:43).

Two Blind Men Healed

(Matt 9:27-31)

Capernaum

²⁷ And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Son of David, have mercy on us.

²⁸ And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord. ²⁹ Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you. ³⁰ And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, *Keep my commandments and see ye tell no man in this place* that no man know it.

³¹ But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country. (Matt 9:27-31)

Devil Cast Out of Dumb Man

(Matt 9:32-35)

Capernaum

³² And as they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

³³ And when the devil was cast out, the dumb man spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

³⁴ But the Pharisees said, He casteth out the devils through the prince of the devils.

³⁵ And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their

synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people. (Matt 9:32-35)

Second Rejection at Nazareth

(Matt 13:54-58; Mark 6:1-6)

¹ And he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples followed him. ² And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach them in the synagogues; and many hearing were astonished *at his words*, saying (Mark 6:1, 2), Whence hath this *Jesus* this wisdom (Matt 13:54) ² and what wisdom is this that is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands? (Luke 6:2)

⁵⁵ Is not this the carpenter's son? Is not his mother called Mary? And his brethren, James, Joses, and Simon, and Judas? ⁵⁶ And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence hath this man these things?

And they were offended at him (Matt 13:55, 56). But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honor, save in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. (Mark 6:4)

And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief (Matt 13:58). ⁵ And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and *they were* healed. ⁶ And he marvelled at their unbelief. (Mark 6:5, 6)

Teaching in Galilee Again

(Matt 9:35-38; Mark 6:6)

³⁵ And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and disease among the people.

³⁶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with

compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

³⁷ Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the laborers are few; ³⁸ Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth laborers into his harvest. (Matt 9:35-38).

Jesus Sends out the Twelve Apostles
(Matt 10:1, 5-11:1; Mark 6:7-13; Luke 9:1-6)
Galilee

And when he had called unto him his twelve disciples (Matt 10:1), and began to send them forth two by two (mark 6:7), he gave them power and authority over all devils and (Luke 9:1) against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and (Matt 10:1) and to cure (Luke 9:1) all manner of disease (Matt 10:1). And sent them to preach the kingdom of God and to heal the sick (Luke 9:1).

⁵ These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and ye *enter not* into any city of the Samaritans: ⁶ But rather go to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

⁷ And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

⁸ Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give. (Matt 10:5-8)

And he commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only (Mark 6:8).

⁹ Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses, ¹⁰ Nor script for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat.

¹¹ And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

¹² And when ye come into an house, salute it. ¹³ And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

¹⁴ And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet *for a testimony against them*. ¹⁵ And verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

¹⁶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as *servants*¹⁰, and harmless as doves.

¹⁷ But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues; ¹⁸ And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles. ¹⁹ But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. ²⁰ For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

²¹ And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

²² And ye shall be hated of *the world* for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

²³ But when they persecute you in *one* city, flee ye into another: for verily I say

¹⁰ The original text was wise as "serpents"

unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of Man be come. ²⁴ *Remember*, the disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord. ²⁵ It is enough that the disciple be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

²⁶ Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

²⁷ What I tell you in darkness, that *preach* ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetops.

²⁸ And fear not them *who are able to* kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

²⁹ Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father *knoweth it*. ³⁰ But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. ³¹ Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

³² Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father who is in heaven.

³³ But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father who is in heaven.

³⁴ Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. ³⁵ For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. ³⁶ And a man's foes shall be they of his own household. ³⁷ He who loveth

father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he who loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

³⁸ And he who taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

³⁹ He *who seeketh to save* his life shall lose it: and he who loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

⁴⁰ He who receiveth you receiveth me, and he who receiveth me receiveth him who sent me. ⁴¹ He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.

⁴² And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward. (Matt 10:9-42).

And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel (Luke 9:6) that men should repent (Mark 6:12). And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and *they were* healed (Mark 6:13), and healing everywhere (Luke 9:6).

And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities (Matt 11:1)

John the Baptist Beheaded (Matt 14:6-12; Mark 6:21-29) *Machaerus*

²¹ *But when Herod's birthday was come, he made a supper for his Lords, high captains, and chief priests of Galilee:* ²² And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat

with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee. (Mark 6:21-22).

Whereupon he promised with an oath (Matt 14:7), ²³ And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

²⁴ And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

And she being instructed before of her mother (Matt 14:8) ²⁵ came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist.

²⁶ And the king was exceeding sorry; but for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her (Mark 6:25, 26); he commanded it be given (Matt 14:9).

²⁷ And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison, ²⁸ And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother.

²⁹ And when *John's* disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb (Mark 6:27-29) and went and told Jesus (Matt 14:12).

Return of the Twelve Apostles

(Matt 14:13; Mark 6:30-33; Luke 9:10-11; John 6:1, 2)

Capernaum

³⁰ Now the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught. ³¹ And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a *solitary* place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure, *not* so much as to eat. (Matt 14:30-31).

When Jesus heard *that John was beheaded* (Matt 14:13) he departed into a *solitary* place by ship privately (Mark 6:32) ¹ over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias. ² And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased (John 6:1, 2).

³³ And the people saw them departing, and many knew *Jesus*, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outran them, and came together unto him. (Mark 6:33).

Jesus Feed Five Thousand

(Matt 14:14-21; Mark 6:34-44; Luke 9:11-17; John 6:3-14)

Near Bethsaida

³ And Jesus went unto a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples. ⁴ And the Passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh. (John 6:3, 4).

And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude (Matt 14:14), a great company come unto him (John 6:5) and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd (Mark 6:34). And he received them (Luke 9:11) and he began to teach them many things (Mark 6:34) and healed them who had need of healing (Luke 9:11).

And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him and said. This is a *solitary* place, and now the time *for departure is come* (Mark 6:35): Send the multitude away (Luke 9:11), that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat (mark 6:36).

But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat (Matt 14:16).

And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of

bread, and give them to eat? (Mark 6:37)

⁵ He saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

⁶ And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.

⁷ Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little (John 6:5-7).

He said unto them, How many loaves have ye? Go and see (Mark 6:38).

And when they knew (Mark 6:38) ⁸ One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, sayeth unto him, ⁹ There is a lad here, which hath five barely loaves and two small fishes: but what are they among so many? (John 6:8, 9). And they said, *and* except we should go and buy meat, *we can provide no more food* for all this *multitude* (Mark 9:13) for they were in number about five thousand men (Luke 9:14).

And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies on the green grass (Mark 6:39). And they did so, and made them all sit down (Luke 9:15) in ranks, by hundreds and by fifties (Mark 6:40).

And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heave, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave to his disciples to set before *the multitude*; and the two fishes divided he among them all (Mark 6:41).

And they did eat and were filled (Matt 14:20; Mark 6:42; Luke 9:17). ¹² He said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost. ¹³ Therefore, they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barely loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten (John 6:12, 13).

And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, besides women and children (Matt 14:21).

Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world (John 6:14).

People Desire Jesus to be Made a King
(Matt 14:22, 23; Mark 6:45, 46; John 6:15)

Galilee

When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king (John 6:15) straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and go to the other side before *him*, unto Bethesda, while he sent away the people (Mark 6:46). And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone (Matt 14:23).

Jesus Walks on Water

(Matt 14:24-33; Mark 6:47-52; John 6:16-21)

Sea of Galilee; also called the Sea of Tiberias

¹⁶ And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea, ¹⁷ and entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum (John 6:16) and he alone on the land (Mark 6:47). And it was now dark and Jesus was not come to them (John 6:17).

And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew (John 6:18), but the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with the waves (Matt 14:24) and he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them (Mark 6:48). So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs (John 6:19) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them walking

upon the sea, *as if he* would have passed by them (Mark 6:49).

And the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear (Matt 14:26) for they all saw him and were troubled (Mark 6:50).

²⁷ But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

²⁸ And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

²⁹ And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

³⁰ But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

³¹ And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? (Matt 14:27-31).

And he went up unto them in the ship (Mark 6:51) then they willingly received him into the ship (John 6:21): and the wind ceased (Mark 6:51) and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went (John 6:21) ⁵¹ and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered. ⁵² For they considered not of the loaves: for their hearts *were* hardened (mark 6:51, 52).

Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God (Matt 14:33).

Jesus Heals at Gennesaret

(Matt 14:34-36; Mark 6:53-56)

And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore (Mark 6:53).

And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased (Matt 14:34); ⁵⁵ and ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

⁵⁶ And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole. (Mark 6:55, 56).

Bread of Life Sermon

(John 6:22-59)

Capernaum

²² The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone; ²³ (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:)

²⁴ When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

²⁵ And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, how camest thou hither?

²⁶ Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not *because ye desire to keep my sayings*, neither because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

²⁷ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of Man *hat power to give*

unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

²⁸ Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

²⁹ Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

³⁰ They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

³¹ Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

³² Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven. ³³ For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

³⁴ Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

³⁵ And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

³⁶ But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.

³⁷ All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

³⁸ For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

³⁹ And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up *in the resurrection of the just* again at the last day. ⁴⁰ And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

⁴¹ The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread

which came down from heaven. ⁴² And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

⁴³ Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

⁴⁴ No man can come to me, except *he doeth the will of my Father who hath sent me. And this is the will of him who hath sent me, that ye receive the Son; for the Father beareth record of him; and he who receiveth the testimony, and doeth the will of him who sent me,* I will raise him up *in the resurrection of the just* at the last day.

⁴⁵ For it is written in the prophets, And these shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

⁴⁶ Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

⁴⁷ Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

⁴⁸ I am that bread of life.

⁴⁹ Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead. ⁵⁰ This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

⁵¹ But I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

⁵² The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

⁵³ Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

⁵⁴ Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh

my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up *in the resurrection of the just* at the last day. ⁵⁵ For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. ⁵⁶ He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

⁵⁷ As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me. ⁵⁸ This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

⁵⁹ These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum. (John 6:22-59).

Jesus is Rejected by Many in Capernaum and Many Disciples Went Back

(John 6:60-71)

⁶⁰ Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it?

⁶¹ When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you? ⁶² What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

⁶³ It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

⁶⁴ But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

⁶⁵ And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except *he doeth the will of of my Father who hath sent me*.

⁶⁶ From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

⁶⁷ Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

⁶⁸ Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

⁶⁹ And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

⁷⁰ Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

⁷¹ He spake of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve. (John 6:60-71).

Jews Seek to Kill Jesus

(John 7:1)

After these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him. (John 7:1).

Conflict with Scribes and Pharisees over Cleanliness of Disciples

(Matt 15:1-20; Mark 7:1-23)

Capernaum

¹ Then came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

² And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashen, hands, they found fault.

³ For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

⁴ And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and pots, brazen vessels, and of tables.

⁵ And the Pharisees and the scribes asked him (Mark 7:1-5), Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? (Matt 15:2). ⁵ Why walk not thy disciples according to the traditions

of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

⁶ He answered and said unto them, Well hath *Isaiah* prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoreth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

⁷ Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines and commandments of men.

⁸ For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

⁹ And he said unto them, Yea altogether ye reject the commandments of God that ye may keep your own tradition.

¹⁰ *Full well it is written of you, by the prophets whom ye rejected. They testified these things of a truth and their blood shall be upon you. Ye have kept not the ordinances of God; For Moses said, Honor thy father and thy mother; and whoever curseth father or mother, let him die the death of the transgressor, as it is written in your law; but ye keep not the law. (Mark 7:5-10).*

⁵ But ye say, Whosoever shall say to father or mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; ⁶ And honour not his father or his mother, *it is well*. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition (Matt 15:5-6): ¹³ and many such like things do ye.

¹⁴ And when he had called all the people, he said unto them, Harken unto me every one, and understand:

¹⁵ There is nothing from without, that entering into a man can defile him *which is food*: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man, *that proceedeth*

forth out of the heart. ¹⁶ If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

¹⁷ And when he was entered into the house from *among* the people (Mark 7:13-17).

¹² Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?

¹³ But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

¹⁴ Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

¹⁵ Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable. (Matt 15:12-15).

¹⁸ And he saith unto them, Are ye without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him; ¹⁹ Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats? (Mark 7:18, 19)

¹⁸ But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man. ¹⁹ For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies (Matt 15:18, 19): ²² Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness: ²³ All these evil things come from within, and defile the man (Mark 7:22, 23), but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man (Matt 15:20).

Healing of the Gentile's Daughter (Matt 15:21-28; Mark 7:24-30)

Region of Tyre and Sidon

And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and

Sidon, and entered into a house, and would *that no man come unto him. But he could not deny them; for he had compassion upon all men.* (Mark 7:24).

And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts (Matt 15:22), ²⁵ whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet: ²⁶ The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation (Mark 25, 26); ²² and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

²³ But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

²⁴ He answered, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

²⁵ Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me. (Matt 15:22-25).

But Jesus said unto her, Let the children *of the kingdom* first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it unto the dogs (Mark 7:27).

And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat the crumbs that fall from *the master's* table (Matt 15:27) of the children's crumbs (Mark 7:28).

Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith; be it unto thee even as thou wilt (Matt 15:28), For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter (Mark 7:29). And her daughter was made whole from that very hour (Matt 15:28).

And when she was come to her house, she found that the devil had gone out, and her daughter was laid upon the bed (Mark 7:30).

Many Healed at the Sea of Galilee

(Matt 15:29-31; Mark 7:31-37)

Decapolis

And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis (Mark 7:31) ²⁹and went up into a mountain.

³⁰ And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *some* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them: ³¹ Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel. (Matt 15:29, 30)

³² And they brought unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they besought him to put his hand upon him.

³³ And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue; ³⁴ And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

³⁵ And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

³⁶ And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *him*; ³⁷ And they were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak (Mark 7:32-37).

Jesus Feeds Four Thousand

(Matt 15:32-38; Mark 8:1-9)

Decapolis

¹ In those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples and said unto them, ² I have compassion on the

multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat. ³ And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers have come from afar. (Mark 8:1-3).

³³ And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

³⁴ And he said unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes. (Matt 15:33, 34).

⁶ And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them; and they did set them before the people.

⁷ And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed them, and commanded to set them also before *the people, that they should eat.* (Mark 8:6, 7).

³⁷ And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat seven baskets full. ³⁸ And they did eat were four thousand men, besides women and children (Matt 15:37, 38) and sent them away (Mark 8:9).

Jesus in Magdala, Near the Sea of Galilee

(Matt 15:39; Mark 8:10)

And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples and came into the parts of Dalmanutha (Mark 8:10) and came into the coasts of Magdala (Matt 15:39).

Jesus Discourses on Signs Again

(Matt 16:1-4; Mark 8:11-13)

Capernaum

¹ The Pharisees, also with the Sadducees came and tempting Jesus desired him that he should show them a sign from heaven.

² And he answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say *the weather is fair*, for the sky is red. ³ And in the morning ye say, *The weather is foul* to day: for the sky is red and lowering. O hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but ye *cannot tell* the signs of the times. (Matt 16:1-3).

And he sighed deeply within his spirit and said, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? Verily I say unto you (Mark 8:12), A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall be no sign given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas (Matt 16:4), ¹² *For Jonah was three days and three nights in the whale's belly, so likewise shall the Son of Man be buried in the bowels of the earth.*

¹³ And he left them, and entering into a shop again he departed to the other side. (Mark 8:12, 13).

The Leaven of the Pharisees

(Matt 16:5-12; Mark 8:14-21)

And when his disciples¹¹ were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread (Matt 16:5) ¹⁴neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

¹⁵ And he charged them, saying, Take heed, and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees (Mark 8:14, 15), and of the Sadducees (Matt 16:6), and the leaven of Herod (Mark 8:15).

⁷ And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *He said this* because we have taken no bread.

⁸ *And when they reasoned among themselves Jesus perceived it; and said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves,*

¹¹ Matt and the original of Mark reads disciples. JST changes disciples to "multitude" in Mark 8:14.

because ye have brought no bread? (Matt 16:7, 8). ¹⁷ Perceive ye not yet, neither understand ye? Are your hearts yet hardened? ¹⁸ having eyes, see ye not? And having ears, hear ye not? And do ye not remember? ¹⁹ When I brake the five loaves among the five thousand, and how many baskets full of fragments took ye up?

They say unto him, Twelve (Mark 8:17-19).

Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets took ye up? (Matt 16:10).

And they said, Seven (Mark 8:20).

¹¹ How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *not unto* you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?

¹² Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees. (Matt 16:11, 12).

The Healing of a Blind Man

(Mark 8:22-26)

Bethsaida

²² And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

²³ And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw aught.

²⁴ And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

²⁵ After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

²⁶ And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town,

nor tell *what is done* to any in the town. (Mark 8:22-26)

Herod Hears of Jesus and Believes He is John the Baptist Risen from the Dead

(Matt 14:1, 2; Mark 6:14-16; Luke 9:7-9)

Now when Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by Jesus; and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead (Luke 9:7); And he said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works show forth themselves in him (Matt 14:2).

¹⁵ And others said, That this is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet or as one of the prophets.

¹⁶ But when Herod heard *of him* he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead (Mark 6:15, 16). And he desired to see him (Luke 9:9).

Peter Testifies that Jesus is the Christ; Upon This Rock I will Build my Church

(Matt 16:13-20; Mark 8:27-30; Luke 9:18-21)

Caesarea Philippi

And when Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi (Matt 16:13), ¹⁸ *as he went alone with his disciples to pray*, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom, say the people that I am?

¹⁹ They answering said, *Some say*, John the Baptist, but others say, Elias; and others that one of the prophets is risen again.

²⁰ He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? (Luke 9:18-20).

¹⁶ And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the Living God.

¹⁷ And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath

not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

¹⁸ And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. ¹⁹ And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

²⁰ Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ. (Matt 16:16-20).

Jesus Foretells His Death and Resurrection; Rebukes Peter; Invites to Take Up Cross

(Matt 16:21-28; Mark 8:31-9:1; Luke 9:22-27)

Caesarea Philippi

From that time forth Jesus began to show unto his disciples (Matt 16:21), that the Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and the chief priests, and scribes (Mark 8:31) how he must go to Jerusalem (Matt 16:21) ³¹ be killed, and three days rise again. ³² And he spake that saying openly (Mark 8:31, 32).

²² Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be *done* unto thee.

²³ But he turned (Matt 16:22, 23) and looked upon his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee me Satan (Mark 8:33): thou art an offence unto me: for thou savorest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men (Matt 16:23).

And when he had called the people with the disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me (Mark 8:34).

And now for a man to take up his cross, is to deny himself all ungodliness, and every worldly lust, and keep my commandments. Break not my commandments for o save your lives; For whosoever will save his life in this world, shall lose it in the world to come (Matt 16:25).

For whosoever will save his life *must be willing to lose it for my sake* (Luke 9:24): *Or whosoever will save his life, shall be willing to lay it down for my sake; and if he is not willing to lay it down for my sake, he shall lose it.* But whosoever shall *be willing to lose his life for my sake, and the gospel, the same shall save it.* (Mark 8:35),

Therefore, forsake the world, and save your souls (Matt 16:26); For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? (Mark 8:36).

For what *doth it profit a man if he gain the whole world, and yet he receive him not whom God that ordained, and he lose his own soul and he himself be a castaway?* (Luke 9:25).

³⁷ Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

³⁸ *Therefore deny yourselves of these things, and be not ashamed of me.* Whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of Man be ashamed (Mark 8:37, 38), when he shall come in his own kingdom, clothed in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels (Luke 9:26) and then he shall reward every man according to his works (Matt 16:27).

³⁸ *And they shall not have part in that resurrection when he cometh. For verily I say unto you, That he shall come; and he that layeth down his life for my sake and the gospel's shall come with him, and shall be clothed with his glory in the cloud on the right hand of the Son of Man* (Mark 8:38).

^{9:1} And he said unto them again, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power (Mark 8:38-9:1).

The Transfiguration

(Matt 17:1-13; Mark 9:2-13; Luke 9:28-36)

The Mount of Transfiguration, Mount Hermon or Mount Tabor

And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John, *who asked him many questions concerning his sayings*; and Jesus leadeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves (Mark 9:2): And as he prayed the fashion of his countenance was changed, and his raiment became white (Luke 9:29), exceeding white as snow; so *white* as no fuller on earth can whiten them (Mark 9:3) and was *glittering* (Luke 9:29).

And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses, *or in other words, John the Baptist and Moses* (Mark 9:4):

³¹ Who appeared in glory, and spake of his *death and also his resurrection* which he should accomplish at Jerusalem (Luke 9:31). And they were talking with Jesus (Mark 9:4).

But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men who stood with him. (Luke 9:32).

And *after the two men* departed from him (Luke 9:33), And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias (Mark 9:5): not knowing what he said (Luke 9:33), for he *knew* not what to day; for they were sore afraid (Mark 9:6).

³⁴ While he thus spake, there came a cloud and overshadowed them *all*; and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

³⁵ And there came a voice out of the cloud saying, This is my beloved Son (Luke 9:34, 35) ⁵ in whom I am well pleased: hear ye him.

⁶ And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid. ⁷ And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid. (Matt 16:5-7)

⁸ And suddenly, when they had looked about *with great astonishment*, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only and themselves. *And they departed.*

⁹ And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of Man was risen from the dead.

¹⁰ And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

¹¹ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?

¹² And he answered and told them, saying, Elias verily cometh first, and prepareth all things; *and teacheth you of the prophets*; and how it is written of the Son of Man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at naught. (Mark 9:8-12).

But again I say unto you, That Elias has come already, concerning whom it is written, Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me; and they knew him not, and have done unto him whatsoever they listed (Matt 17:12) *and even* as it is written of him (Mark 9:13). Likewise shall the Son of Man suffer of them

(Matt 17:12). *And he bore record of me, and they received him not* (Mark 9:13).

But I say unto you, Who is Elias? Behold, this is Elias, whom I send to prepare the way before me. Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist, *and also another who should come and restore all things, as it is written by the prophets.* (Matt 17:13).

The Healing of a Demonic Boy

(Matt 17:14-21; Mark 9:14-29; Luke 9:37-43)

And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill (Luke 9:37) ¹⁴ he came with the disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

¹⁵ And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him saluted him.

¹⁶ And Jesus asked the scribes, What questioned ye with them? (Mark 9:14-16).

And behold a man of the company (Luke 9:38), kneeling down to him (Matt 17:14) cried out saying (Luke 9:38), Master, I have brought unto thee my son, who hath a dumb spirit *that is a devil* (Mark 9:17); Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine only child (Luke 9:38). Lord have mercy on my son: for he is lunatic, and sore vexed: for oftentimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water (Matt 17:15). And *when he seizeth* him, he teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away (Mark 9:18): ³⁹ And lo, a spirit taketh him and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth and bruising him hardly departeth from him.

⁴⁰ And I besought thy disciples to cast him out: and they could not (Luke 9:39,

40); they could not cure him (Matt 17:16).

Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I suffer you? Bring him hither to me (Matt 17:17). Bring thy son hither (Luke 9:41).

And as he was coming (Luke 9:42) ²⁰ *immediately he was torn by the spirit*; and he fell on the ground foaming.

²¹ And Jesus asked his father, How long *a time* is it ago since this came unto him? And *his father* said, *when* a child. ²² And oftentimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do *I ask thee to have* compassion on us, and help us.

²³ Jesus said unto him, If thou *wilt believe all things I shall say unto you, this is possible to him* that believeth.

²⁴ And *immediately* the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

²⁵ When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

²⁶ And the *dumb and deaf* spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

²⁷ But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up and he arose (Mark 9:20-27) and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father (Luke 9:42) and the child was cured from that very hour (Matt 17:18).

And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God (Luke 9:43).

And when Jesus was come into the house, his disciples asked him

privately, why could we not cast him out? (Mark 9:28).

²⁰ And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

²¹ Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting. (Matt 17:20, 21).

His Death and Resurrection Foretold Again

(Matt 17:22-23; Mark 9:30-32; Luke 9:43-45)
Galilee

And they departed thence and passed through Galilee *privately* for he would not that any man should know it (Mark 9:30). But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did (Luke 9:43) he taught his disciples, and said unto them (Mark 9:31), Let these sayings sink down into your *hearts*: for the Son of Man shall be delivered into the hands of men (Luke 9:44) and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed he shall rise the third day (Mark 9:31).

But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying. (Luke 9:45).

Tribute Money

(Matt 17:24-7; Mark 9:33)

Capernaum

²⁴ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

²⁵ He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus *rebuked* him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the

earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

²⁶ Peter said unto him, Of strangers. Jesus said unto him, Then are the children free.

²⁷ Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee. (Matt 17:24-27)

Jesus Teaches on Humility, Service, and Little Children

(Matt 18:1-20; Mark 9:33-50; Luke 9:46-50)

Capernaum

Then there arose a reasoning among them (Luke 9:46) at the same time came the disciples unto Jesus saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven? (Matt 18:1)

Being in the house (Mark 9:33) Jesus perceiving the thoughts of their hearts (Luke 9:47) ³³ he asked them, *Why* was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?

³⁴ But they held their peace *being afraid*: for by the way they had disputed among themselves who was the greatest *among themselves*.

³⁵ And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

³⁶ And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them (Mark 9:33-36),

³ And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. ⁴ Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this

little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

⁵ And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me. Matt 18:3-5).

³⁷ Whosoever shall *humble himself like one of these children and* receiveth me, *ye shall receive in my name:* and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me *only*, but him that sent me, *even the Father* (Mark 9:37) for he who is least among you all, the same shall be great (Luke 9:48).

³⁸ And John *spake unto* him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbad him, because he *followed* not us.

³⁹ But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can speak evil of me. ⁴⁰ *And* he that is not against us is on our part.

⁴¹ For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

⁴² And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea (Mark 9:38-42) and drowned in the depth of the sea (Matt 18:6).

⁷ Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!

⁸ Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee (Matt 18:7, 8): *or if thy brother offend thee and confess not and forsake not, he shall be cut off* (Mark 9:43) it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having

two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire (Matt 18:8).

⁴³ *For it is better for thee to enter into life without thy brother, than for thee and thy brother to be cast into hell,* into the fire that never shall be quenched: ⁴⁴ Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched

⁴⁵ And again, if thy foot offend thee cut it off, *for he that is thy standard, by whom thou walkest, if he become a transgressor, he shall be cut off.* It is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:¹²

⁴⁷ *Therefore, let every man stand or fall by himself, and not for another; or not trusting another. Seek unto my father, and it shall be done in that very moment what ye shall ask, if ye ask in faith, believing that ye shall receive.* And if thine eye which seeth *for the, him that is appointed to watch over thee to show the light become a transgressor and offend thee, pluck him out:* it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire (Mark 9:43-47).

And a man's hand is his friend, and his foot, also; and a man's eye, are they of his own household (Matt 18:9).

⁴⁸ *For it is better that thyself should be saved, than to be cast into hell with thy brother,* Where their worm dieth not, and *where* the fire is not quenched.

⁴⁹ For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

⁵⁰ *But the salt must be good:* but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? *(the sacrifice;)* *therefore it must needs be that ye have*

¹² Verse 46 omitted in JST

salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another. (Mark 9:48-50).

¹⁰ Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

¹¹ For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost. *And to call sinners to repentance; but these little ones have no need of repentance, and I will save them.*

¹² How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray? ¹³ And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more *over that which is lost*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray. ¹⁴ Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

¹⁵ Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

¹⁶ But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

¹⁷ And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican.

¹⁸ Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

¹⁹ Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth

as touching any thing that they shall ask, *that they ask not amiss*, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

²⁰ For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

Forgiveness and the Parable of the Unmerciful Servant

(Matt 18:21-35)

Capernaum

²¹ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

²² Jesus said unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

²³ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, who would take account of his servants.

²⁴ And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.

²⁵ But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

²⁶ *And the servant besought him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.*

²⁷ Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt. *The servant therefore, fell down and worshipped him.*

²⁸ But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow servants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

²⁹ And his fellow servant fell down at his feet, and besought him,

saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

³⁰ And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

³¹ So when his fellow servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

³² Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

³³ Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow servant, even as I had pity on thee?

³⁴ And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

³⁵ So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses. (Matt 18:21-35).

Jesus Send the Seventy

(Matt 11:20-24; Luke 10:1-16)

Capernaum

¹ After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, where he himself would come.

² And he said unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the laborers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth laborers into his harvest. ³ Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

⁴ Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: *nor salute any man* by the way.

⁵ And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

⁶ And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

⁷ And *into whatsoever house they receive you*, remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the laborer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house. ⁸ And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

⁹ And heal the sick that are therein, and say, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

¹⁰ But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say, ¹¹ Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

¹² But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day of *judgment* for Sodom, than for that city.

¹³ Then began he to upbraid the people in every city wherein his mighty works were done, who received him not saying, woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they *would have* repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes (Luke 10:1-12) long ago (Matt 11:21).

¹⁴ But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon *in the day of judgment*, than for you.

¹⁵ And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell (Luke 10:14, 15): ²³ for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. ²⁴ But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee. (Matt 11:23, 24).

¹⁶ And he said unto his disciples, He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me. (Luke 10:16).

Jesus Invited to Feast of the Tabernacles (John 7:2-9)

² Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

³ His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples *there* also may see the works that thou doest.

⁴ For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, show thyself to the world. ⁵ For neither did his brethren believe in him.

⁶ Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready.

⁷ The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

⁸ Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come.

⁹ When he had said these words unto them, he *continueth* still in Galilee. (John 7:2-9)

Jesus Secretly Attends the Feast (Luke 9:51-56; John 7:10)

And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem (Luke 9:51), *after* his brethren were gone up, then went he also up to the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret (Luke 7:10).

⁵² And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him. ⁵³ And *the Samaritans would* not receive him, because his face

was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

⁵⁴ And when his disciples James and John saw *that they would not receive him*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

⁵⁵ But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of. ⁵⁶ For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village. (Luke 9:52-56).

Sacrifice Required to Follow Jesus (Matt 8:19-22; Luke 9:57-62)

⁵⁷ And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way (Luke 9:57), a certain scribe (said unto him, Master (Matt 8:19), Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

⁵⁸ And Jesus said unto him, *the* Foxes have holes, and *the* birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

⁵⁹ And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

⁶⁰ Jesus said unto him (Luke 9:57-60), Follow me (Matt 8:22): Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

⁶¹ And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, who are at home.

⁶² And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God. (Luke 9:60-62).

Crowds Discuss Jesus at the Feast of the Tabernacles

(John 7:11-13)
Jerusalem

¹¹ Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

¹² And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

¹³ Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews. (John 7:11-13).

Fifth Period: Later Judean Ministry

Jesus Teaches at the Temple

(John 7:14-53)

Jerusalem

¹⁴ Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

¹⁵ And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

¹⁶ Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

¹⁷ If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

¹⁸ He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

¹⁹ Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?

²⁰ The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

²¹ Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel. ²² Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man. ²³ If a man on the sabbath day receive

circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?

²⁴ Judge not according to *your traditions*, but judge righteous judgment.

²⁵ Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?

²⁶ But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

²⁷ Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

²⁸ Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not. ²⁹ But I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

³⁰ Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

³¹ And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done?

³² The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

³³ Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while *I am* with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

³⁴ Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

³⁵ Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

³⁶ What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

³⁷ In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

³⁸ He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

³⁹ (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was *promised unto them who believe, after that Jesus was glorified.*)

⁴⁰ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

⁴¹ Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

⁴² Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

⁴³ So there was a division among the people because of him.

⁴⁴ And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

⁴⁵ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

⁴⁶ The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

⁴⁷ Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

⁴⁸ Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him?

⁴⁹ But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

⁵⁰ Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,) ⁵¹ Doth our law judge any man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

⁵² They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

⁵³ And every man went unto his own house. (John 7:14-53).

Woman Taken in Adultery

(John 8:1-11)

Jerusalem

¹ And Jesus went unto the mount of Olives.

² Early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

³ And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst *of the people*, ⁴ They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act. ⁵ Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

⁶ This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

⁷ So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

⁸ And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

⁹ And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst *of the temple*.

¹⁰ When Jesus had *raised up* himself, and saw none *of the accusers, and the woman standing*, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine

accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

¹¹ She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more. *And the woman glorified God from that hour, and believed on his name.* (John 8:1-11).

Jesus Testifies of Himself

(John 8:12-30)

Jerusalem

¹² Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

¹³ The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.

¹⁴ Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

¹⁵ Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man. ¹⁶ And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

¹⁷ It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

¹⁸ I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

¹⁹ Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

²⁰ These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.

²¹ Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

²² Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

²³ And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

²⁴ I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

²⁵ Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

²⁶ I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

²⁷ They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

²⁸ Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

²⁹ And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.

³⁰ As he spake these words, many believed on him. (John 8:12-30).

Abraham's Seed; Jesus Goes Through Their Midst Unharméd

(John 8:31-59)

Jerusalem

³¹ Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; ³² And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

³³ They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

³⁴ Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

³⁵ And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever.

³⁶ If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

³⁷ I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

³⁸ I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

³⁹ They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

⁴⁰ But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

⁴¹ Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, even God.

⁴² Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

⁴³ Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot *bear* my word.

⁴⁴ Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

⁴⁵ And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.

⁴⁶ Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

⁴⁷ He that is of God *receiveth* God's words: ye therefore *receive* them not, because ye are not of God.

⁴⁸ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

⁴⁹ Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

⁵⁰ And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

⁵¹ Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

⁵² Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death. ⁵³ Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?

⁵⁴ Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God: ⁵⁵ Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

⁵⁶ Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

⁵⁷ Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

⁵⁸ Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

⁵⁹ Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by. (John 8:31-59).

The Seventy Return

(Matt 11:25-27; Luke 10:17-24)

Judea

¹⁷ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject to us through thy name.

¹⁸ And he said unto them, as lightning falleth from heaven, *I beheld Satan also falling.*

¹⁹ Behold, I will give unto you power over serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

²⁰ Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven. (Luke 10:17-20)

And at that time, *there came a voice out of heaven, and* (Matt 11:25) ²¹ In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from *them who think they are wise and prudent*, and has revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight. (Luke 10:21)

All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him (Matt 11:27). ²² And no man knoweth *that the Son is the Father, and the Father is the Son, but him to whom the Son will reveal it.*

²³ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see:

²⁴ For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those

things which ye hear, and have not heard them. (Luke 10:22-24).

Jesus Heals a Blind Man Since Birth

(John 9:1-41)

Jerusalem

¹ And as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

² And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

³ Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

⁴ I must work the works of him that sent me, while *I am with you; the time cometh when I shall have finished my work, then I go unto the Father.*

⁵ As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

⁶ When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

⁷ And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

⁸ The neighbors therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

⁹ Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

¹⁰ Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

¹¹ He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

¹² Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

¹³ *And they brought him who had been blind* to the Pharisees.

¹⁴ And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

¹⁵ Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

¹⁶ Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them.

¹⁷ They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, *Who* hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

¹⁸ But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

¹⁹ And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?

²⁰ His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: ²¹ But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.

²² These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

²³ Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

²⁴ Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

²⁵ He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know

not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

²⁶ Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

²⁷ He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not *believe*: wherefore would ye *would ye believe if I should tell you* again? And would you be his disciples?

²⁸ Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples.

²⁹ We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this *man*, we know not from whence he is.

³⁰ The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

³¹ Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

³² Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind, *except he be of God*.

³³ If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

³⁴ They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

³⁵ Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?

³⁶ He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

³⁷ And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

³⁸ And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

³⁹ And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and

that they which see might be made blind.

⁴⁰ And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?

⁴¹ Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth. (John 9:1-41).

Jesus is the Good Shepherd

(John 10:1-21)

Jerusalem

¹ Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

² But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.

³ To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

⁴ And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. ⁵ And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

⁶ This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

⁷ Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheepfold.

⁸ All that ever came before me *who testified not of me* are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

⁹ I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

¹⁰ The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am

come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

¹¹ I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for *his* sheep. ¹² *And the shepherd is not as a hireling*, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth *the* sheep, and scattereth *them*.

¹⁴ *For* I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine. ¹³ *But he who is a hireling* fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep. (JST Verse order change).

¹⁵ As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

¹⁶ And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

¹⁷ Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

¹⁸ No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

¹⁹ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

²⁰ And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

²¹ Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind? (John 10:1-21)

Parable of the Good Samaritan

(Luke 10:25-37)

Judea

²⁵ And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying,

Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

²⁶ He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

²⁷ And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbor as thyself.

²⁸ And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

²⁹ But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbor?

³⁰ And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, who stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

³¹ And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side *of the way*.

³² And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side *of the way; for they desired in their hearts that it might not be known that they had seen him*.

³³ But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, ³⁴ And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

³⁵ And on the morrow when he departed, he took out *money*, and gave to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

³⁶ Who now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbor unto him that fell among the thieves?

³⁷ And he said, He *who showed* mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do likewise. (Luke 10:25-37).

Mary hath Chosen That Good Part

(Luke 10:38-42)

Bethany

³⁸ Now it came to pass, as they went, *they* entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house.

³⁹ And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.

⁴⁰ But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

⁴¹ And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things: ⁴² But one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her. (Luke 10:38-42).

The Lord's Prayer

(Luke 11:1-13)

Judea

¹ And it came to pass, *as Jesus* was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

² And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father who art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

³ Give us day by day our daily bread.

⁴ And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And *let us not be led unto* temptation; but deliver us from

evil. *For thine is the kingdom and power. Amen.*

⁵ And he said unto them, *Your heavenly Father will not fail to give unto you whatsoever ye ask of him. And he spake a parable saying,* Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

⁶ For a friend of mine *has come to me* in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?

⁷ And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

⁸ I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

⁹ And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

¹⁰ For every one who asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

¹¹ If a son shall ask bread of any of you who is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? ¹² Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

¹³ If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give *good gifts through* the Holy Spirit to them *who* ask him? (Luke 10:1-13).

Accused Again of Casting Out Devils by Beelzebub

(Luke 11:14-36)

¹⁴ And he was casting a devil *out of am man*, and it was dumb. And *he* came to pass, when the devil was

gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

¹⁵ But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

¹⁶ And others, tempting, sought of him a sign from heaven.

¹⁷ But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided *cannot stand but* falleth.

¹⁸ If Satan also be divided against himself, how *can* his kingdom stand? *I say this* because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

¹⁹ And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast out *devils*? therefore shall they be your judges.

²⁰ But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

²¹ When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace: ²² But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his *goods*.

²³ He that is not with me is against me: and he *who* gathereth not with me scattereth.

²⁴ When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, *it* walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, *it* saith, I will return unto *mine* house whence I came out.

²⁵ And when *it* cometh, *it* findeth it swept and garnished. ²⁶ Then goeth *the evil spirit*, and taketh seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last *end* of that man is worse than the first.

²⁷ And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and

said unto him, Blessed is the womb *which* bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

²⁸ And he said, Yea, *and*, blessed are *all* they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

²⁹ When the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given *them*, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

³⁰ For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of Man be to this generation.

³¹ The queen of the south shall rise up in the *day of* judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

³² The men of *Nineveh* shall rise up in the *day of* judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

³³ No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they who come in may see the light.

³⁴ The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. ³⁵ Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

³⁶ If thy whole body therefore *is* full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle *lighteth a room* and doth give the light *in all the room*. (Luke 11:14-36).

Rebukes Pharisees, Scribes, and Lawyers for Hypocrisy

(Luke 11:37-54)

³⁷ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

³⁸ And when the Pharisee saw *him*, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

³⁹ And the Lord said unto him, Now do *you* Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

⁴⁰ O fools, did not he *who* made that which is without make that which is within also?

⁴¹ But *if ye would* rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, *observe to do all things which I have commanded you, then would your inner parts be clean also*.

⁴² But *I say into you* woe *be* unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

⁴³ Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

⁴⁴ Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men *who* walk over are not aware of them.

⁴⁵ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also.

⁴⁶ And he said, Woe unto you lawyers also! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

⁴⁷ Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

⁴⁸ Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

⁴⁹ Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute: ⁵⁰ That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

⁵¹ From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

⁵² Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge, *the fulness of the scriptures*: ye enter not in yourselves *into the kingdom*, and *those who* were entering in ye hindered.

⁵³ And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began *to be angry*, and to urge him vehemently, *endeavoring* to provoke him to speak of many things: ⁵⁴ Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him. (Luke 11:37-54)

Warns to Beware of the Pharisees (Luke 12:1-12)

¹ In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. ² For there is nothing covered, *which* shall not be revealed; neither hid, *which* shall not be known.

³ Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

⁴ And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them *who* kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

⁵ But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, *who* after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

⁶ Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? ⁷ But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

⁸ Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God: ⁹ But he *who* denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.

¹⁰ *Now his disciples knew that he said this, because they had spoken evil against him before the people; for they were afraid to confess him before men. And they reasoned among themselves, saying, He knoweth our hearts and he speaketh to our condemnation, and we shall not be forgiven. But he answered them, and said unto them, Whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of Man, and repenteth, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven him.*

¹¹ And *again*, I say unto you, they *shall* bring you unto the synagogues, and *before* magistrates, and powers, *when they do this* take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

¹² For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say. (Luke 12:1-12).

The Parable of the Rich Fool

(Luke 12:13-21)

Judea

¹³ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

¹⁴ And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?

¹⁵ And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

¹⁶ And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

¹⁷ And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

¹⁸ And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

¹⁹ And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

²⁰ But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

²¹ *So shall it be with him who layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.* (Luke 12:13-21).

Disciples are to Seek First the Kingdom of God

(Luke 12:22-34)

²² And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put

on. ²³ *For the life is more than meat, and the body than raiment.*

²⁴ Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; *nevertheless* God feedeth them: are ye *not* better than the fowls?

²⁵ And *who* of you *by* taking thought can add to his stature one cubit? ²⁶ If ye then be not able to do that which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

²⁷ Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

²⁸ If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more will he *provide for you, if ye are not* of little faith?

²⁹ *Therefore, seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.* ³⁰ For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father *in heaven* knoweth that ye have need of these things. *And ye are sent unto them to be their ministers, and the laborer is worthy of his hire; for the law saith, That a man shall not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn.*

³¹ *Therefore, seek ye to bring forth the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.*

³² Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

³³ *This he spake unto his disciple, saying, Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide not for yourselves bags which wax old, but rather a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.*

³⁴ For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. (Luke 12:22-34).

Always be Prepared for the Second Coming

(Luke 12:35-59)

Judea

³⁵ Let your loins be girded about, and *have* your lights burning;

³⁶ *That ye yourselves may be like unto men who wait for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.*

³⁷ *Verily, I say unto you, Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: For he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.*

³⁸ *For, behold, he cometh in the first watch of the night, and he shall come in the second watch, and again he shall come in the third watch. And verily I say unto you, He hath already come, as it is written of him; and again when he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, blessed are those servants when he cometh, that he shall find so doing: For the Lord of those servants shall gird himself and make himself to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them. And now, verily I say these things unto you, that ye may know this, that the coming of the Lord is as a thief in the night. And it is like unto a man who is an householder, who, if he watcheth not his goods the thief cometh in an hour of which he is not aware, and taketh his goods, and divideth them among his fellows.*

³⁹ *And they said among themselves, if the good man of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched,*

and not have suffered his house to be broken through *and the loss of his goods.*

⁴⁰ *And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of Man cometh at an hour when ye think not.*

⁴¹ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or *unto all?*

⁴² And the Lord said, *I speak unto those whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give his children their portion of meat in due season. And they said, Who then is that faithful and wise servant? And the Lord said unto them, It is that servant who watched, to impart his portion of meat in due season.*

⁴³ Blessed be that servant, whom his Lord *when he cometh* shall find so doing.

⁴⁴ Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

⁴⁵ But *the evil servant is he who is not found watching. And if that servant is not found watching, he will say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;*

⁴⁶ The Lord of that servant will come in a day he looketh not for, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him *down*, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

⁴⁷ And that servant, *who knew his Lord's will, and prepared not for his Lord's coming, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.*

⁴⁸ But he that knew not *his Lord's will*, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom *the Lord has* committed much, of him will *men* ask the more.

⁴⁹ *For they are not well pleased with the Lord's doings; therefore, I am come to send fire on the earth; and what is it unto you, if I will that it be already kindled?*

⁵⁰ But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I *straightened* until it be accomplished!

⁵¹ Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division:

⁵² For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

⁵³ The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

⁵⁴ And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, ye say *straightway*, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

⁵⁵ And when the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

⁵⁶ O hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

⁵⁷ Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

⁵⁸ *Why goest thou to thine adversary for a magistrate, when thou art int the way with thine enemy? Why not give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.*

⁵⁹ I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite. (Luke 12:35-59)

Call to Repentance

(Luke 13:1-5)

Judea

¹ And there were present at that *time* some *who spake unto* him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

² And Jesus said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

³ I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

⁴ Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men *who dwelt* in Jerusalem?

⁵ I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. (Luke 13:1-5)

Parable of the Fig Tree

(Luke 13:6-9)

Judea

⁶ He spake also this parable; A certain *husbandman* had a fig tree planted in *the vineyard*; he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

⁷ Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?

⁸ And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it: ⁹ And if it bear fruit, *the tree is saved*: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down. *And many other parables spake he unto the people.* (Luke 13:6-9)

Sixth Period: Perean Ministry

Jesus Heals a Woman on the Sabbath

(Luke 13:10-17)

Perea

¹⁰ And *after this*, he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath.

¹¹ Behold, there was a woman *who* had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise *straighten up*.

¹² And when Jesus saw her, he called, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine *infirmities*.

¹³ And he laid his hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

¹⁴ And the ruler of the synagogue *was filled* with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the Sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

¹⁵ The Lord then *said unto* him, O hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

¹⁶ And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?

¹⁷ And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all *his disciples* rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him. (Luke 13:10-17).

Take My Yoke Upon You

(Matt 11:28-30)

²⁸ Then *Spake Jesus saying*, Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

²⁹ Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

³⁰ For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light. (Matt 11:28-30)

Feast of the Dedication in Jerusalem

(John 10:22-42)

²² And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

²³ And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.

²⁴ Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

²⁵ Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name they bear witness of me.

²⁶ But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

²⁷ My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

²⁸ And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

²⁹ My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.

³⁰ I and my Father are one.

³¹ Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

³² Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

³³ The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

³⁴ Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

³⁵ If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;

³⁶ Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent in to the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

³⁷ If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

³⁸ But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him.

³⁹ Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

⁴⁰ And went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

⁴¹ And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were true.

⁴² And many believed on him there. (John 10:22-42)

Jesus Laments Over Jerusalem

Luke 13:31-35)

Perea

³¹ *And as he was teaching there came to him* certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

³² And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell *Herod*, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

³³ Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the *third* day: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

³⁴ *This he spake, signifying his death. And in this very hour he began to weep over Jerusalem saying, O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou*

who killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not!

³⁵ Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not *know me, until ye have received from the hand of the Lord a just recompense for all your sins; until, until the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he who cometh in the name of the Lord.* (Luke 13:31-35)

A Man with Dropsy Healed on the Sabbath

(Luke 14:1-6)

Perea

¹ And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.

² And, behold, there was a certain man before him *who* had the dropsy.

³ And Jesus spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?

⁴ And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed *the man*, and let him go;

⁵ And *spake unto them again, saying*, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?

⁶ And they could not answer him to these things. (Luke 14:1-6)

Parable of the Wedding Feast

(Luke 14:7-11)

Perea

⁷ And he put forth a parable *unto them concerning those which were bidden to a wedding, for he knew they chose out the chief rooms; and exalteth themselves one above another;*

wherefore he spake unto them saying,
⁸ When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him; ⁹ And he *who* bade thee *with him who is more honorable*, come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

¹⁰ But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he *who* bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have *honor of God* in the presence of them *who* sit at meat with thee.

¹¹ For whosever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he *who* humbleth himself shall be exalted. (Luke 14:7-11).

Parable of the Great Supper

(Luke 14:12-24)

Perea

¹² Then said he also *concerning him who bade to the wedding*, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbors; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

¹³ But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: ¹⁴ And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

¹⁵ And when one of them *who* sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he *who* shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

¹⁶ Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many: ¹⁷ And sent his servant at supper time to say to them *who* were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.

¹⁸ And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

¹⁹ And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

²⁰ And another said, I have married a wife, therefore I cannot come.

²¹ So that servant came, and *showed* his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring hither the poor, and the maimed, the halt, and the blind.

²² And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

²³ And the Lord said unto *his* servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled. ²⁴ For I say unto you, That none of those men *who* were bidden shall taste of my supper. (Luke 14:12-24).

Discourse on Sacrifice

(Luke 14:25-35)

Perea

²⁵ *And when he had finished these sayings, he departed thence, and there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,* ²⁶ If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, *or husband*, yea, and his own life also, *or in other words, is afraid to lay down his life for my sake*, cannot be my disciple.

²⁷ And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

²⁸ *Wherefore, settle this in your hearts, that ye will do the things which I*

shall teach and command you. For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have money to finish work?

²⁹ Lest *unhappily*, after he *has* laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *his work*, all that behold it begin to mock him,

³⁰ Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. *And this he said, dignifying there should not any man follow him, unless he was able to continue; saying,*

³¹ Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

³² Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

³³ So likewise, whosoever of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

³⁴ *Then certain of them came to him, saying, Good Master, we have Moses and the prophets, and whosoever, shall live by them, shall he not have life? And Jesus answered saying, Ye know not Moses, neither the prophets; for if ye had knowm them, ye would have believed on me; for this intent they were written. For I am sent that ye might have life. Therefore, I will liken it unto theat salt which is good: but if the salt have lost its savor, wherewith shall it be seasoned?*

³⁵ It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; men cast it out. He *who* hath ears to hear, let him hear. *These things he said, signifying that which was written, verily must all be fulfilled.* (Luke 14:25-35).

Parable of the Lost Sheep

(Luke 15:1-7)

Perea

¹ Then drew near unto him *many of* the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

² And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

³ And he spake this parable unto them, saying, ⁴ What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine, and go *into the wilderness* after that which is lost, until he find it?

⁵ And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing.

⁶ And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbors, *and saith* unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

⁷ I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, *who* need no repentance. (Luke 15:1-7)

Parable of the Lost Coin

(Luke 15:8-10)

Perea

⁸ Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it?

⁹ And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

¹⁰ Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner *who* repenteth. (Luke 15:8-10).

Parable of the Prodigal Son

(Luke 15:11-32)

Perea

¹¹ And he said, A certain man had two sons: ¹² And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods *which* falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

¹³ And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

¹⁴ And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

¹⁵ And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. ¹⁶ And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks *which* the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

¹⁷ And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

¹⁸ I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

¹⁹ And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

²⁰ And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

²¹ And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

²² But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his ifinger, and shoes on his feet: ²³ And

bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry:

²⁴ For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

²⁵ Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.

²⁶ And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

²⁷ And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

²⁸ And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and entreated him.

²⁹ And he answering said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

³⁰ But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

³¹ And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

³² It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found. (Luke 15:11-32).

Parable of the Unjust Steward; No Man Can Serve Two Masters

(Luke 16:1-13)

Perea

¹ And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, *who* had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

² And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.

³ Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.

⁴ I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

⁵ So he called every one of his lord's debtors, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

⁶ And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

⁷ Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

⁸ And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are wiser in their generation than the children of light.

⁹ And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

¹⁰ He *who* is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he *who* is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.

¹¹ If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

¹² And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give unto you that which is your own?

¹³ No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the

one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. (Luke 16:1-13)

Pharisees and Their Hypocrisy

(Luke 16:14-18)

Perea

¹⁴ And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

¹⁵ And he said unto them, Ye are they *who* justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

¹⁶ *And they said unto him, we have the law and the prophets were; but as for this man we will not receive him to be our ruler; for he maketh himself to be a judge over us. Then said Jesus unto them, The laws and the prophets testify of me; yea, and all the prophets who have written, even until John, have foretold of these days. Since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man who seeketh truth presseth into it.*

¹⁷ And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

¹⁸ *And why teach ye the law, and deny that which is written; and condemn him whom the Father hath sent to fulfill the law, that ye might all be redeemed? O fools! For you have said in your hearts, There is no God. And you pervert the right way; and the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence because of you; and you persecute the meek; and seek to destroy the kingdom; and ye take the children of the kingdom by force. Woe unto you, ye adulterers! And they reviled him again, being angry for the saying, that they were adulterers. But he continued saying, Whosoever, putteth away his wife, and*

marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband committeth adultery. (Luke 16:14-18)

Parable of the Rich Man and Lazarus; Jesus Continues to Denounce Pharisees and their Hypocrisy
(Luke 16:19-31)

Perea

¹⁹ *Verily I say unto you, I will liken you unto a rich man. For there was a certain rich man, who was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:*

²⁰ *And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,* ²¹ *And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.*

²² *And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried of the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;*

²³ *And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and saw Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.*

²⁴ *And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.*

²⁵ *But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.*

²⁶ *And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.*

²⁷ *Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:*

²⁸ *For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.*

²⁹ *Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.*

³⁰ *And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.*

³¹ *And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one should rise from the dead. (Luke 16:19-31)*

Discourse on Offence, Forgiveness, and Faith

(Luke 17:1-10)

Perea

¹ *Then said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe unto him, through whom they come!*

² *It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.*

³ *Take heed to yourselves: If your brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.*

⁴ *And if he trespass against you seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn to you again, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.*

⁵ *And the apostles said unto him, Lord, Increase our faith.*

⁶ *And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamore tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.*

⁷ *But who of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?*

⁸ Will *he* not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird *yourself*, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and *afterward, by and by, you shall* eat and drink?

⁹ Doth he thank that servant because he *doeth* the things *which* were commanded him? I *say unto you nay*.

¹⁰ So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was *no more than* our duty to do. (Luke 17:1-10)

Lazarus is Raised from the Dead

(John 11:1-46)

Bethany

¹ Now a certain man was sick, whose name was Lazarus, of the town of Bethany.

² And Mary his sister, who anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, lived with her sister Martha, in whose house her brother Lazarus was sick.

³ Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

⁴ And when Jesus heard *he was sick*, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

⁵ Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

⁶ And Jesus tarried two days, after he heard that Lazarus was sick, in the same place where he was. ⁷ After that *he said unto* his disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

⁸ But his disciples said unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

⁹ Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

¹⁰ But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

¹¹ These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

¹² Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

¹³ Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

¹⁴ Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead. ¹⁵ And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.

¹⁶ Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him; *for they feared lest the Jews should take Jesus and put him to death, for yet they did not understand the power of God*.

¹⁷ And when Jesus came to Bethany, to Martha's house, Lazarus had already been in the grave four days already.

¹⁸ Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off:

¹⁹ And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

²⁰ Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.

²¹ Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. ²² But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

²³ Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

²⁴ Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

²⁵ Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he

that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: ²⁶And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

²⁷She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

²⁸And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

²⁹As soon as *Mary* heard that *Jesus was come*, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

³⁰Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

³¹The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

³²Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

³³When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled, ³⁴And said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto him, Lord, come and see.

³⁵Jesus wept.

³⁶Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

³⁷And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

³⁸Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

³⁹Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that

was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days.

⁴⁰Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

⁴¹Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

⁴²And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

⁴³And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

⁴⁴And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

⁴⁵Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

⁴⁶But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done. (John 11:1-46).

Chief Priests and Pharisees Plot against Jesus

(John 11:47-54)

Jerusalem

⁴⁷Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What *shall we do?* for this man doeth many miracles.

⁴⁸If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.

⁴⁹And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know

nothing at all, ⁵⁰ Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

⁵¹ And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation; ⁵² And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

⁵³ Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

⁵⁴ Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples. (John 11:47-54).

Healing of the Ten Lepers

(Luke 17:11-19)

Samaria

¹¹ It came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Galilee *and Samaria*.

¹² And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men *who* were lepers, *who* stood afar off: ¹³ And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

¹⁴ And he said unto them, Go *show* yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, as they went, they were cleansed.

¹⁵ One of them, when he saw he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

¹⁶ And fell down on his face at *Jesus'* feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

¹⁷ And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

¹⁸ There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

¹⁹ And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole. (Luke 17:12-19)

Signs and Times of the Coming of the Kingdom of God

(Luke 17:20-37)

Galilee

²⁰ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: ²¹ Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God *has already come unto* you.

²² And he said unto *his* disciples, The days will come, when *they* will desire to see one of the days of the Son of Man, and *they* shall not see it.

²³ And *if* they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after them, nor follow them.

²⁴ For as the *light of the morning*, that *shineth* out of the one part under heaven, *and lighteth* to the other part under heaven; so shall also the Son of Man be in his day.

²⁵ But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

²⁶ And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

²⁷ They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

²⁸ Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; ²⁹ But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.

³⁰ Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

³¹ In that day, *the disciple who* shall be on the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he *who* is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

³² Remember Lot's wife. ³³Who soever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

³⁴ I tell you, in that night there shall be two in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

³⁵ Two shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

³⁶ Two shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

³⁷ And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord *shall they be taken?* And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is *gathered, or in other words, whither the saints are gathered*, thither will the eagles be gathered together; *or thither will the remainder be gathered together. This he spake, signifying the gathering of his saints; and of angels descending and gathering the remained unto them; the one from the bed, the other from the grinding, and the other from the field, whithersoever he listeth. For verily there shall be new heavens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness. And there shall be no unclean thing; for the earth becometh old, even as a garment, having waxed in corruption, wherefor it vanisheth away, and the footstool remaineth sanctified, cleansed from all sin.* (Luke 17:20-37).

Parable of the Importunate Widow

(Luke 18:1-8)

Galilee

¹ And he spake a parable unto them, *saying*, that men ought always to pray, and not faint; ² *Saying*, There was in a city a judge, *who* feared not God, *nor* regarded man: ³ And there

was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

⁴ And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

⁵ Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

⁶ And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

⁷ And shall not God avenge his own elect, *who* cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with *men*?

⁸ I tell you that he will *come*, and when he does come, he will avenge *his saints* speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of Man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth? (Luke 18:1-8).

Parable of the Pharisee and the Publican

(Luke 18:9-14)

Galilee

⁹ He spake this parable unto certain *men who* trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others: ¹⁰ Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

¹¹ The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

¹² I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

¹³ *But* the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

¹⁴ I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one who exalteth himself shall be abased; and he *who* humbleth himself shall be exalted. (Luke 18:9-14)

Jesus Crosses the Jordan River, Going Toward Jerusalem

(Matt 19:1, 2; Mark 10:1)

¹ And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea beyond Jordan; ² And great multitudes followed him (Matt 19:1, 2); and the people resorted unto him again; as he was *accustomed to teach*, he *also* taught them again (Mark 10:1); *and many believed on him*, and he healed them there (Matt 19:2).

Pharisees Tempt Jesus about Marriage and Divorce

(Matt 19:3-12; Mark 10:2-12)

Perea

² And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? *This they said, thinking to tempt him.*

³ And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

⁴ And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away. (Mark 10:2-4).

And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he *who* made *man* at he beginning made *him*, male and female (Matt 19:4), from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female. ⁷ For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife; ⁸ And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

⁹ What therefore God hath joined together let no man put asunder. (Mark 10:6-9).

They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away? (Matt 19:7).

And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your

hearts he wrote you this precept (Mark 10:5), because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so (Matt 19:8).

And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter. (Mark 10:10).

And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except for fornication, and shall marry another, commiteth adultery (Matt 19:9) against her (Mark 10:11): and whoso marrieth her *that* is put away commiteth adultery (Matt 19:9).

And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another she commiteth adultery. (Mark 10:12).

¹⁰ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with *a* wife, it is not good to marry.

¹¹ But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, *it is not for them*, save to whom it is given.

¹² For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive *my sayings*. (Matt 19:10-12)

Jesus Blesses the Little Children

(Matt 19:13-15; Mark 10:13-16; Luke 18:15-17)

Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them, *saying There is no need for Jesus hat saith, Such shall be saved.* (Matt 19:13).

But when Jesus saw *and heard them*, he was much displeased (Mark 10:14).

¹⁶ But Jesus called them and said, Suffer the little children to come unto me and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of heaven. ¹⁷ Verily I say unto you, Whosoever *will* not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein. (Luke 18:16, 17).

And he took them up in his arms (Mark 10:16), laid (Matt 19:15) his hands upon them, and blessed them (Mark 10:16) and departed thence (Matt 19:15).

Jesus Teaches a Rich Young Ruler

Matt 19:16-26; Mark 10:17-27; Luke 18:18-27)

Perea

And when he was gone forth into the way, there came (Mark 10:17) a certain ruler (Luke 18:18) ¹⁷ running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, What shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

¹⁸ And Jesu said unto him, Why callest thou me good? None is good but one, that is God. (Mark 10:17-18): ¹⁷ but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments

¹⁸ He said unto him Which? (Matt 19:17, 18).

¹⁹ Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, do not kill, do not steal, do not bear false witness, defraud not, honor thy father and mother (Mark 10:19), ¹⁹ Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself.

²⁰ The young man saith unto him (Matt 19:19, 20), Master, all these things have I observed from my youth (Mark 10:20) up: what lack I yet? (Matt 19:20).

Then Jesus, beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest (Mark 10:21): If thou wilt be perfect (Matt 19:21), go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in

heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me (Mark 10:21).

But when the young man heard that sayings, he went away (Matt 19:22) very sorrowful (Luke 18:22) grieved: for he had great possessions (Mark 10:22) for he was very rich (Luke 18:23).

And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful he (Luke 18:23) ²³ looked round about, and he said unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

²⁴ And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God! (Mark 10:23, 24). ²⁵For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God

²⁶ And they who heard it (Luke 18:25, 26) were exceedingly amazed (Matt 19:26) and they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved? (Mark 10:26).

But Jesus beheld *their thoughts* and said unto them (Matt 19:26), With men *that trust in riches* it is impossible (Mark 10:27) *to enter into the kingdom of God* (Luke 18:27), but *if they will forsake all things* (Matt 19:26) *which are of this world* (Luke 18:27) *for my sake* (Matt 19:26) *it is possible with God that he should enter in* (Luke 18:27).

Following Jesus Brings Everlasting Life

(Matt 19:27-30; Mark 10:28-32; Luke 18:28-30)

²⁷ Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

²⁸ And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye *who* have followed me, in the *resurrection* when

the Son of Man shall *come sitting on* the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. (Matt 19:27, 28).

²⁹ And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, ³⁰ But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life. (Mark 10:29, 30).

³¹ But *there are many who make themselves first, that shall be last*, and the last first. ³² *This he said, rebuking Peter;* (Mark 10:31, 32).

Parable of the Vineyard (Matt 20:1-16)

¹ For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man, an householder, *who* went out early in the morning to hire laborers into his vineyard.

² And when he had agreed with the laborers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

³ And he went out about the third hour, and *found* others standing idle in the marketplace,

⁴ And said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

⁵ Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

⁶ And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

⁷ They *said* unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, shall ye receive.

⁸ So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the laborers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

⁹ And when they came that *began* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

¹⁰ But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.

¹¹ And when they had received *a penny*, they murmured against the good man of the house, ¹² Saying, These last have wrought one hour *only*, and thou hast made them equal unto us, *who* have borne the burden and heat of the day.

¹³ But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

¹⁴ Take thine, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

¹⁵ Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good?

¹⁶ So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many called, but few chosen. (Matt 20:1-16)

Jesus Foretells His Death and Resurrection Again

(Matt 20:17-19; Mark 10:32-34; Luke 18:31-34)

And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve (Mark 10:32) apart in the way, and said unto them (Matt 20:17) and began to tell them what things should happen unto him (Mark 10:32).

Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things *which* are written by the prophets concerning the Son of Man shall be accomplished (Luke 18:31) and the Son of Man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death (Matt 20:18),³³ and shall deliver him to the Gentiles: ³⁴ And they shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him (Mark 10:33, 34), and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated (Luke 18:32) and shall crucify him: and on the third day he shall rise again (Matt 20:19).

And they understood none of these sayings: and this saying was hid from them, neither *remembered* they the things which were spoken (Luke 18:34).

James and John Desire to Sit on the Sides of Jesus

(Matt 20:20-28; Mark 10:35-45)¹³
Perea

Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping *Jesus*, and desiring a certain thing of him (Matt 20:20), saying, Master, we would that thou shoudest do for us whatsoever we shall desire (Mark 10:35).

And he said unto her (Matt 20:21) and he said unto them, What *will* ye that I should do *unto* you? (Mark 10:36).

²¹ And she said unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on *thy* left, in thy kingdom.

²² But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I

am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

²³ And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is for whom it is prepared of my Father, *but not mine to give*. (Matt 20:21-23).

And when the ten heard, they began to be much displeased (Mark 10:41), they were moved with indignation against (Matt 20:24) James and John (Mark 10:41).

But Jesus called them, and said, ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion (Matt 20:25) ⁴² and lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

⁴³ But *it shall not be so* among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister: ⁴⁴ And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

⁴⁵ For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many. (Mark 10:42-45).

Bartimaeus Healed of Blindness

(Matt 20:29-34; Mark 10:46-52; Luke 18:35-43)¹⁴
Jericho

And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, sat by the highway side begging (Mark 10:46). ³⁶ And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

³⁷ And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passed by.

¹³ Matthew's account is written as if James and John's mother is asking Jesus while the Mark account is written as if they are asking for themselves.

¹⁴ Matthew indicates that there were two blind men who were sitting outside of Jericho who asked to be healed. Jesus healed them both. Mark and Luke indicate there was only one and he was healed.

³⁸ And he cried, saying, Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me.

³⁹ And they *who* went before rebuked him, *telling him* that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much more (Luke 18:36-39) *exceedingly, saying* (Mark 10:48), ³⁹ Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

⁴⁰ And Jesus stood (Luke 18:39, 40) still (Mark 10:49) and commanded him to be brought unto him (Luke 18:40): And they called the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee (Mark 10:49).

And he, casting away his garment, arose, and came to Jesus (Mark 10:50). ⁴⁰ and when he was come near, he asked him, ⁴¹ Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee?

And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight. (Luke 18:40, 41).

So Jesus had compassion, and touched their eyes (Matt 20:34) and said unto him, Go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole (Mark 10:52). Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee (Luke 18:42).

And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way (Mark 10:52), glorifying God: and all the *disciples* when they saw *this*, gave praise unto God. (Luke 18:43).

Zacchaeus the Publican is Saved

(Luke 19:1-10)

Jericho

¹ And Jesus entered and passed through Jericho.

² And, behold, there was a man named Zacchaeus, *who* was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

³ And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

⁴ And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycomore tree to see him: for he was to pass that way.

⁵ And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacchaeus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

⁶ And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

⁷ And when *the disciples* saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

⁸ And Zacchaeus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by *unjust means*, I restore him fourfold.

⁹ And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, *forasmuch* as he also is a son of Abraham.

¹⁰ For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost. (Luke 19:1-10)

Parable of the Ten Pounds

(Luke 19:11-27)

¹¹ And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because *the Jews taught* that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

¹² He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

¹³ And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

¹⁴ But his citizens hated him, and sent a *messenger* after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

¹⁵ And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to

whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

¹⁶ Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

¹⁷ And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

¹⁸ And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

¹⁹ And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

²⁰ And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin: ²¹ For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that *which* thou didst not sow.

²² And he said unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *O* wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow: ²³ Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have *received* mine own with usury?

²⁴ And he said unto them *who* stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him *who* hath ten pounds.

²⁶ For I say unto you, That unto every one *who occupieth* shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

²⁷ But those mine enemies, *who* would not that I should reign over them, bring *them* hither, and slay them before me. (Luke 19:11-27; JST omits verse 25).

Jesus Approaches Jerusalem

(Luke 19:28)

And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

Many Seek Jesus at the Passover

(John 11:55-57)

Jerusalem

⁵⁵ And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves.

⁵⁶ Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye of *Jesus*, will *he* not come to the feast?

⁵⁷ Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he *was*, he should *show them*, that they might take him. (John 11:55-57).

Mary Anoints Jesus

(Matt 26:6-13; Mark 14:3-9; John 12:1-8)

Bethany

Then Jesus six days before the Passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead (John 12:1). Now when Jesus was in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper (Matt 26:6), ² There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

As he sat at meat (Mark 14:3) took Mary (John 12:3) an alabaster box of (Mark 14:3) a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly (John 12:3), very precious ointment ((Matt 26:7); and she brake the box, and poured the ointment on his head (Mark 14:3) and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house

was filled with the odour of the ointment (John 12:3).

But when *some* saw *this*, they had indignation (Matt 26:8), and there were some *among the disciples who* had indignation within themselves (Mark 14:4). Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him (John 12:4), Why was this waste of the ointment made? (Mark 14:4). ⁵ Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor.

⁶ This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein. (John 12:5, 6).

When *they had said thus*, *Jesus understood them*, and said unto them, Why trouble the woman? For she hath wrought a good work upon me (Matt 16:10) *for she hath preserved this ointment until now, that she might anoint me in token of my burial* (John 12:7). Ye have the poor with you always, and whosoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always (Mark 14:7). ¹² For she hath poured this ointment on my body, for my burial. ¹³ *And in this thing she hath done, she shall be blessed* (Matt 26:12, 13); ⁸ She has done what she could; *and this which she has done unto me, shall be had in remembrance in generations to come, whosoever my gospel shall be preached*. ⁹ Verily I say unto you, whosoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *what* she hath done shall be spoken of *also* for a memorial of her. (Mark 14:8, 9).

Seeing Lazarus, Many Believe

(John 12:9-11)

Bethany

⁹ Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but

that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

¹⁰ But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death; ¹¹ Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus. (John 12:9-11).

Seventh Period: The Savior's Final Week

**All Events Took Place in or near
Jerusalem**

SUNDAY – First Day of the Week

Triumphal Entry into Jerusalem

(Matt 21:1-11; Mark 11:1-11; Luke 19:29-44; John 12:12-19)

On the next day (John 12:12) And when *Jesus* drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and *they* were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, (Matt 21:1) ³⁰ Saying, Go ye into the village over against you; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him *to me*. ³¹ And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose *the colt*? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him (Luke 19:30-31) and straightway he will send him hither (Mark 11:3).

⁴ And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him. ⁵ And certain of them *who* stood by said unto *the disciples*, *Why loose ye the colt*? ⁶ And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go. (Mark 11:4-6).

And they brought him to Jesus, and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they sat Jesus thereon (Luke

19:35) *and they followed him* (Matt 21:7).

⁴ All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, ⁵ Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, *and he is meek*, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass. (Matt 21:4, 5). ¹⁵ Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

¹⁶ These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

¹⁷ The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

¹⁸ For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle. (John 12:15-18).

And much people (John 12:12) And a very great multitude (Matt 21:8) that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming (John 12:12) spread their garments in the way; others cut down (Matt 21:8) branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him (John 12:13).

And when he was come nigh, even now at the decent of the Mount of Olives, the whole multitude (Luke 19:37) that went before *him*, and they that followed *after* (Mark 11:9) began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen (Luke 19:37): cried, saying (Matt 21:9) Hosanna: Blessed is the King of Israel *who* cometh in the name of the Lord (John 12:13); that *bringeth* the kingdom of our father David;; blessed us he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest (Mark 11:10). Hosanna: Blessed is the

king of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord (John 12:13).

³⁹ And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude, said unto him, Master rebuke thy disciples.

⁴⁰ And he answered and said unto them if these should hold their peace the stones would immediately cry out (Luke 19:39, 40). The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? Behold the world is gone after him. (John 12:19).

⁴¹ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it, ⁴²saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

⁴³ For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, ⁴⁴ and shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation. (Luke 19:41-44).

And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved saying, Who is this? And the multitude said, This is Jesus of Nazareth, the *prophet* of Galilee (Matt. 21:10-11).

And Jesus entered into Jerusalem and into the temple. And when he had looked round about upon all things, and *blessed the disciples*, the eventide was come *and* he went out unto Bethany with the twelve. (Mark 11:11).

MONDAY – Second Day of the Week

The Barren Fig Tree

(Matt 21:18-19; Mark 11:12-14).

Now in the morning, as he returned unto the city, he hungered

(Matt 21:18). And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came *to it with his disciples; and as they supposed he came to it to see if* he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it there was (Mark 11:13) *not any fruit on it*, but leaves only (Matt 21:19), for as yet the figs were not ripe. And Jesus said unto it, no man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. (Mark 11:13). Let no fruit grow on thee henceforth for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away. (Matt 21:19).

The Second Cleansing of the Temple

(Matt 21:12-17; Mark 11:15-19; Luke 19:45-48, Luke 21:37)

¹⁵ And they *came* to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves; ¹⁶and would not suffer *who* any man should carry a vessel through the temple. (Mark 11:15, 16).

And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called (Matt 21:13) of all nations the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves (Mark 11:17).

¹⁴ And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

¹⁵ And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children *of the kingdom* crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased, ¹⁶ and said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? (Matt 21:14-16).

And he taught daily in the temple (Luke 19:37). And the scribes and chief priests heard *him*, and sought

how they might destroy him: for they feared him (Mark 11:18), and could not find what they might do; for all the people were very attentive to hear him. (Luke 19:48); all the people *were* astonished at his doctrine (Mark 11:18).

And in the day time, he was teaching in the temple; and at night, he went out, and adobe in the mount that is called Olives. (Luke 21:37).

TUESDAY – Third Day of the Week

Discourse on Faith, Prayer, and Forgiveness

(Matt 21:20-22; Mark 11:20-26)

And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots. (Mark 11:20). And when the disciples saw *this*, they marveled *and said*, How soon is the fig tree withered away! (Matt 21:20).

²¹ And Peter calling to remembrance, said unto him, Master, behold the fig tree thou cursedst is withered away.

²² And Jesus *spake and said unto him*, Have faith in God (Mark 11:21, 22). Verily I say unto you, if ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this to the fig tree, but also, if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done (Matt 21:21). ²³ And shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe in his heart, but shall believe that those things with he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith *fulfilled*. ²⁴ Therefore I say unto you, *Whatsoever* things ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive, and ye shall have *whatsoever* ye *ask*. ²⁵ And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any: that your Father also *who* is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. ²⁶ But if *you* do not forgive, neither will your

Father *who* is in heaven forgive your trespasses. (Mark 11:23-26).

Jesus' authority Challenged at Temple
(Matt 21:23-27; Mark 11:27-33; Luke 21:38, 20:1-8)

And they *came* again to Jerusalem (Mark 11:27); And the people came early in the morning to him in the temple to hear him (Luke 21:38).

¹ And it came to pass, that on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priest and the scribes came upon him with the elders, ² and spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or *who* is he that gave thee this authority (Luke 19:20:1, 2) to do these things? (Mark 11:28).

³ And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me: ⁴ The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? (Luke 20:3, 4).

⁵ And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not? ⁶ But and if we say, Of men (Luke 20:5, 6); *we shall offend the people* (Mark 11:32); all the people will stone us (Luke 20:6). *Therefore* they feared the people for all *people believed* John, that he was a prophet indeed (Mark 11:32).

⁷ And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was. ⁸ And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things. (Luke 20:7, 8).

Parable of the Two Sons
(Matt 21:28-33)

²⁸ But what think ye? A man had two sons; and he came to the first, *saying*, Son, go work to day in my vineyard. ²⁹ He answered and said, I

will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

³⁰ And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I *will serve*: and went not.

³¹ Whether of *these* twain did the will of their father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots *shall* go into the kingdom of God before you. ³² For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, *and bore record of me*, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, *afterward*, when ye had seen *me*, repented not, that ye might believe him; ³³ *for he that believed not John concerning me, except he first repent; and except ye repent, the preaching of John shall condemn you in the day of Judgement.* (Matt 21:28-33).

Parable of the Wicked Husbandmen
(Matt 21:33-46; Mark 12:1-12; Luke 20:9-19)

And again, Hear another parable; for unto you that believe not, I speak in parables; that your unrighteousness may be rewarded unto you. Behold, there was a certain house holder, *who* planted a vineyard (Luke 21:33), and set a hedge it round about (Mark 12:1), and digged a winepress in it and built a tower and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country (Matt 21:33) for a long time.

And at the season *of the harvest*, he sent *his* servant to the husbandmen (Luke 20:10) ² that he might receive of the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard. ³ And they caught *the servant* and beat him and sent him away empty.

⁴ And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

⁵ And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some. (Mark 12:2-5).

Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son (Luke 20:13). Having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, (Mark 12:6) It may be they will reverence him when they see him (Luke 20:13). They will reverence my son (Mark 12:6).

But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him (Mark 12:7) and let us seize on his inheritance (Matt 21:38) ⁷ and the inheritance shall be ours.

⁸ And they took him, and cast him out of the vineyard and *killed him*. (Mark 12:2-8).

And Jesus sad unto them, When the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen? They said unto him, He will destroy those *miserable*, wicked men, and will let out the vineyard unto other husbandmen, who shall render him the fruits in their season. (Matt 21:40, 41).

¹⁶ And when they heard *this*, they said, God forbid.

¹⁷ And he beheld them and (Luke 20:16, 17) ⁴² Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builder rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doings, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

⁴³ Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

⁴⁴ For, whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

⁴⁵ And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them. *And they said among themselves, Shall this man think that he alone can spoil this great kingdom? And they were angry with him* (Matt 21:42-45) *when they heard these words* (Mark 12:12); But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they *learned that the multitude* took him for a prophet (Matt 21:46) for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way (Mark 12:12).

And now his disciples came to him, and Jesus said unto them, Marvel ye at the words or the parable which I spake unto them? Verily I say unto you, I am the stone and those wicked ones rejected me. I am the head of the corner. These Jews shall fall upon me, and shall be broken and the Kingdom of God shall be taken from them, and shall be given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof; (meaning the Gentiles.)

Wherefore, on whomsoever this stone shall fall, it shall grind him to powder. And when the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, he will destroy those miserable wicked men, and will let again his vineyard unto other husbandmen; even in the last days, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons. And then understood they the parable which he spake unto them, that the gentiles should be destroyed also, when the Lord should descend out of heaven to reign in this vineyard which is the earth and the inhabitants thereof. (Matt 21:46).

Parable of the Marriage of the King's Son

(Matt 22:1-14)

¹ And Jesus answered the people again and spake unto them again in parables, and said, ² The

kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, *who* made a marriage for his son.

³ And *when the marriage was ready*, he sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

⁴ Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them *that* are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my oxen and my fatlings *have been* killed, *and my dinner is ready*; and all things are *prepared*, therefore, come unto the marriage.

⁵ But they made light of *the servants*, and went their ways, one to his farm, and another to his merchandise: ⁶ And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.

⁷ But when the king heard that his servants were dead, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

⁸ Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they *who* were bidden were not worthy. ⁹ Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

¹⁰ So those servants went out into the highways, and gather together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

¹¹ *But*, when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man who had not on a wedding garment: ¹² And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. ¹³ Then said the king unto his servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take and cast him away into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. ¹⁴ For many are called, but few chosen; *wherefore all do not have*

on the wedding garment. (Matt 22:1-14).

Paying Tribute to Caesar

(Matt 22:15-22; Mark 12:13-17; Luke 20:20-26)

Then went the Pharisees and took council how they might entangle him in talk (Matt 22:15). And watched him, and sent forth spies (Luke 20:20) certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians (Mark 12:13), ²⁰ who would feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so doing, they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

²¹ And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any; for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God (Luke 20:20, 21) in truth (Mark 12:14):

¹⁴ Tell us therefore, what thinkest thou? (Matt 22:17). Is it lawful for us to give tribute to Caesar or not?

¹⁵ Shall we give or not give? (Mark 12:14, 15).

But he perceived their wickedness (Matt 22:18) and craftiness (Luke 20:23), knowing their hypocrisy (Mark 12:15) and said, Ye hypocrites, why tempt ye me? Shew me the tribute (Matt 22:18) ¹⁵ penny that I may see it.

¹⁶ And they brought *the penny*; And he said whose image and superscription *is this*? And they said unto him, Caesar's.

¹⁷ And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and to God the things that are God's. (Mark 12:15-17).

And they could not take hold of his words before the people. And they marveled at his answer and held their peace (Luke 20:26) and left him and went their way (Matt. 22:22).

Discourse on Marriage after Resurrection

(Matt 22:23-33; Mark 12:18-27; Luke 20:27-39)

The same day (Matt 22:23) came to him certain of the Sadducees, which deny that there is any resurrection (Luke 20:27), ¹⁸ *who* say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying, ¹⁹ Master, Moses wrote unto us, *in his law*, If a man's brother die, and leave *a wife*, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. ²⁰ Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed (Mark 12:18-20), left his wife unto his brother ((Matt 22:25).

And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise (Mark 12:21) unto the seventh (Matt 22:26). ²² And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

²³ In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

²⁴ And Jesus answering said unto them, *Ye do err therefore*, because ye know not, *and understand not* the Scriptures, neither the power of God; (Mark 12:8-24).

³⁴ And Jesus answering said, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage: ³⁵ but they who shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, *through* resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage; ³⁶ Neither can they die any more, for they are equal unto the angels of God who are in heaven (Luke 20:34-36).

²⁶ And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the

God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

²⁷ He is not *therefore* the God of the dead, but the God of the living; *for he raiseth them up out of their graves*. Ye therefore do greatly err. (Mark 12:26, 27). For all live unto him (Luke 20:38).

And when the multitude heard him, they were astonished at his doctrine. (Matt 22:33). Then certain of the scribes answering, said, Master thou has well spoken. (Luke 20:39).

The Great Commandment

(Matt 22:34-40; Mark 12:28-34)

But when the Pharisees heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together. (Matt 22:34). And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well (Mark 12:28), ³⁵ then the lawyer came tempting him, *asked* saying, ³⁶ Master which is the great commandment in the law? (Matt 22:35, 36) Which is the first commandment of all? (Mark 12:28).

²⁹ And Jesus answered him, the first of all the commandments is, *Hearken and hear*, O Israel; the Lord God is one Lord; ³⁰ and thou shalt love the Lord thy God, with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind and with all thy strength (Mark 12:29-30). This is the first and great commandment (Matt 22:39).

And the second is like, this, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thy self. There is none other commandment greater than these. (Mark 12:30, 31). On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets. (Matt 22:40).

³² And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but *him*: ³³ And to love him with all the heart, and with all the

understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbor as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

³⁴ And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question. (Mark 12:32-34).

What think ye of the Christ?

(Matt 22:41-46; Mark 12:35-37, 34; Luke 20:41-44, 40)

While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them (Matt 22:41) while he taught in the temple (Mark 12:35), Saying, what think ye of Christ? Whose son is he?

They say unto him, The Son of David (Matt 22:42).

³⁵ How say the scribes that Christ (Messiah) is the son of David? ³⁶For David himself said by the Holy Ghost (Mark 12:35, 36) in the book of Psalms (Luke 20:42), ³⁶ The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool. ³⁷ David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he his son? And the common people heard him gladly; *but the high priest and the elders were offended at him.* (Mark 12:36, 37). And no man after that durst ask him, saying, Who art thou? (Mark 12:34).

And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions. (Matt 22:46).

Jesus warns against the Scribes and Pharisees

(Matt 23:1-36; Mark 12:38-40; Luke 20:45-47)

Then in the audience for all the people he said unto his disciples (Luke 20:45) in his doctrine (Mark

12:38), Saying, beware of the scribes (Mark 12:38), ² The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat. ³ All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *they will make you observe and do; for they are ministers of the law, and they make themselves your judges;* but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not. ⁴ For they bind heavy burdens, and lay on men's shoulders, *and they are grievous to be borne;* but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers. ⁵And all their works they do to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments, ⁶ And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, ⁷ And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi (*which is Master*). ⁸ But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *which is Christ;* and all ye are brethren.

⁹ And call no one your *creator* upon the earth, *or your heavenly father,* for one is your *creator and Heavenly Father, even he who is in heaven.* ¹⁰Neither be ye called master: for one is your Master, *even he whom your Heavenly Father hath sent, which is Christ, for he is sent among you that ye might have life.*

¹¹ But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant. ¹² And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased *of him;* and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted *of him.*

¹³ But woe unto you scribes, and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in. ¹⁴ Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, *for ye are hypocrites!* for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretense make long prayers; therefore

ye shall receive the greater punishment¹⁵.

¹⁵ Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, you make him twofold more the child of hell *than he was before, like unto yourselves.*

¹⁶ Woe unto you, ye blind guides, *who* say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he *commiteth sin and* is a debtor! ¹⁷ *You are* fools and blind; for *which* is the greatest, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

¹⁸ And *ye say*, Whosoever sweareth by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

¹⁹ O fools and blind; for *which* is the greatest, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift? ²⁰ *Verily, I say unto you*, Whoso, therefore, sweareth by it *sweareth by the altar* and by all things thereon. ²¹ And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him who dwelleth therein. ²² And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him *who* sitteth thereon.

²³ Woe! unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters¹⁶ of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

²⁴ Ye blind guides, *who* strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel; *who make yourselves to appear unto men that you would not commit the least sin, and yet*

you yourselves transgress the whole law.

²⁵ Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

²⁶ Ye blind pharisees, cleanse first the cup and platter *within*, that the outside of them may be clean also.

²⁷ Woe! unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for you are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outwardly, but are within, full of the *bones of the dead*, and of all uncleanness; ²⁸ Even so you also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

²⁹ Woe! unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because you build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous, ³⁰ And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

³¹ Wherefore you *are* witnesses unto yourselves, *of your own wickedness*; and you are the children of them *who* killed the prophets; ³² *and will fill up the measure then of your fathers; for ye yourselves kill the prophets, like unto your fathers.*

³³ You serpents, and generation of vipers, how can you escape the damnation of hell?

³⁴ Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes; and of them ye shall kill and crucify; and of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city to city: ³⁵ That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias,

¹⁵ Matthew, Mark, and Luke all use "damnation." JST Matt 23:14 uses "punishment."

¹⁶ JST changes "matters": to "things."

whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

³⁶ Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation. *Ye bear testimony against your fathers, when you yourselves are partakers of the same wickedness. Behold your fathers did it through ignorance, but you do not; wherefore, their sins shall be upon your heads.* (Matt 23:2-36)

Jesus Laments over Jerusalem

(Matt 23:37-39)

³⁷ *Then Jesus began to weep over Jerusalem, saying, O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, ye who will kill the prophets, and will stone them which are sent unto you, how often would I have gathered your children together, even as a hen gathers her chickens under her wings, and you would not!*

³⁸ Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. ³⁹ For I say unto you, *that ye shall not see me henceforth, and know that I am he of whom it is written by the prophets, until ye shall say, Blessed is he who cometh in the name of the Lord, in the clouds of heaven, and all the holy angels with him. Then understood his disciples that he should come again on the earth, after that he was glorified and crowned on the right hand of God.* (Matt 23:37-39).

The Widows Mite

(Mark 12:41-44; Luke 21:1-4)

⁴¹ And *after this* Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much. ⁴² And there came a certain poor widow, and she *cast* in two mites, which make a farthing.

⁴³ And *Jesus* called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they who

have cast into the treasury: ⁴⁴ For all the rich did cast in of their abundance; but she notwithstanding her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living. (Mark 12:41-44).

Jesus Testifies of His Death

(John 12:20-36)

²⁰ And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast: ²¹ The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus. ²² Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

²³ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified. ²⁴ Verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

²⁵ He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

²⁶ If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

²⁷ Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour. ²⁸ Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.

²⁹ The people therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

³⁰ Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes. ³¹ Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

³² And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

³³This he said, signifying what death he should die.

³⁴ The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

³⁵ Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. ³⁶ While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. (John 12:20-36).

Jesus and His Father (John 12:44-50, 36)

⁴⁴ Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. ⁴⁵ And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.

⁴⁶ I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

⁴⁷ And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

⁴⁸ He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. ⁴⁹ For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. ⁵⁰ And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

³⁶ These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them. (John 12:44-50, 36).

The People React to Jesus' Teachings (John 12:37-43)

³⁷ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him: ³⁸ That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

³⁹ Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again, He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

⁴⁰ These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

⁴² Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: ⁴³ For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God. (John 12:37-43).

The Olivet Discourse¹⁷ -- Destruction of the Temple and Jews; Sign of Thy Coming and the End of the World (Matt 24:1-42; Mark 13:1-31; Luke 21:5-36; Joseph Smith Matthew 1)

And Jesus went out and departed from the temple; and the disciples came to him for to *hear him, saying Master, show us concerning the buildings of the temple as thou has said, They shall be thrown down and left unto you desolate* (Matt 24:1). And some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts (Luke 21:5).

¹⁷ The order of verses in the Matthew, Mark, and Luke accounts and much of the JST comes from Joseph Smith Matthew

And Jesus said unto them (Matt 24:2), *Behold ye these stones of the temple, and all this great work, and buildings of the temple? Verily I say unto you, they shall be thrown down and left unto the Jews desolate. And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things, and do ye not understand them? Verily I say unto you* (Mark 13:2), *These things which ye behold, the days will come in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, which shall not be thrown down* (Luke 21:6).

³ *And Jesus left them and went upon the mount of Olives.*

And as he sat upon the Mount of Olives the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us when shall these things be *which thou has said concerning the destruction of the Temple, and the Jews? And what is the sign of thy coming, and the end of the world? (or destruction of the wicked, which is the end of the world).*

⁴ And Jesus answered and said unto them (Matt 24:3, 4), *The time draweth near and therefore* (Luke 21:8),

⁵ Take heed that no man deceive you:

⁶For many shall come in my name, saying—I am Christ—and shall deceive many. (Mark 13:5, 6). ⁸ and the time drawth near: go ye not therefore after them.

¹² But before all these *things shall come*, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you; delivering you up to the synagogues and prisons; being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake. ¹⁴ Settle *this* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer: ¹⁵ for I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist. ¹³ And it shall turn to you for a testimony (Luke 21:8, 12, 14, 15, 13).

Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you (Matt 24:9): ¹⁷and ye shall be hated be hated of all *the world* for my name's sake. ¹⁶And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolk, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death (Luke 21:17, 16).

¹⁰ And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. ¹¹ And many false prophets shall arise and deceive many.

¹² And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. ¹³ But he that *remaineth steadfast, and is not overcome*, the same shall be saved. ¹⁵ When you therefore, shall see the abominations of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, *concerning the destruction of Jerusalem, then ye shall stand in the holy place; (whoso readeth, let him understand:)* (Matt 21:10-13, 15).

¹⁸ But there shall not a hair of your head perish. ¹⁹ In your patience, possess ye your souls. ²⁰ And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. ²¹ Then let them *who* are in Judea flee to the mountains (Luke 21:18-21); let him *who* is on the housetop *flee, and not return* to take any thing out of his house (Matt 24:18); and let them *who* are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them who are in the countries, *return* to enter *into the city* (Luke 21:21). Neither let him who is in the field, to take his clothes (Mark 13:15).

²² For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written be fulfilled. ²³ But woe unto them who are with child and to them who give suck in those days! For there shall be great distress in the land and

wrath upon this people (Luke 21:22, 23).

¹⁸ *Therefore, pray ye the Lord, that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day.* ¹⁹ For then, in those days, shall be *great tribulations on the Jews, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem; such as was not before sent upon Israel, of God, since the beginning of their kingdom, for it is written their enemies shall scatter them until this time; no, nor ever shall be sent again upon Israel.* (Mark 13:18, 19)

⁸ *All things which have befallen them are only the beginning of sorrows which shall come upon them;* ²² And except those days should be shortened, there should none of their flesh be saved, but for the elect's sake *according to the covenant*, those days shall be shortened. *Behold these things I have spoken unto you concerning the Jews.* (Matt 24:8, 22).

And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations; and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the gentiles be fulfilled (Luke 21:24).

And after tribulation of those days which shall come upon Jerusalem, if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there, believe *him* not (Matt 24:23).

For in *those days* shall also arise false Christs and false prophets and shall *show* great signs and wonders insomuch, that if possible, they shall deceive the very elect, *who are the elect according to the covenant.* *Behold I speak these things unto you for the elect's sake.* (Matt 24:24).

Now these things he spake unto them, concerning the destruction of Jerusalem. And then his disciple asked him, saying, Master, tell us concerning thy coming? (Luke 21:24)

And ye shall also hear of wars, and rumors of wars (Matt 24:6) and commotions (Luke 21:9), see that ye be not troubled: be not terrified (Luke 21:9): for all *I have told you* must come to pass, but the end is not yet (Matt 24:6).

²⁵ Behold, I have told you before; ²⁶ Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth. Behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not. ²⁷ For as the *light of the morning* cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west, *and covereth the whole earth;* so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be.

²⁸ *And now I show unto you a parable.* Behold, for wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together; *so likewise shall mine elect be gathered from the four quarters of the earth; and they shall hear of wars, and rumors of war.* *Behold, I speak unto you for mine elect's sake.* (Matt 24:25-28).

Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven. (Luke 21:10, 11).

⁷ *And again, because iniquity shall abound, the love of men shall wax cold; but he that shall not be overcome, the same shall be saved.* ¹⁴ And again this Gospel of the Kingdom shall be preached in all the world, for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come, *or the destruction of the wicked.* *And again shall the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet be fulfilled.* (Matt 24:7, 14).

And he answered them, and said, *In the generation in which the times of the Gentiles shall be fulfilled.* (Luke 21:25).

And immediately after the tribulation of those days, the sun *shall* be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven (Matt 24:29), ²⁵ And upon the earth distress of nations with perplexity, *like* the sea and the waves roaring; *the earth also shall be troubled, and the waters of the great deep;* ²⁶ Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth. For the powers of heaven shall be shaken. ³² Verily I say unto you, This generation, *the generation when the times of the gentiles be fulfilled* (Luke 21:25, 26, 32) *in which these things shall be shown forth shall not pass away, till all I have told you should be fulfilled.* (Mark 13:30).

Although the days will come that Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away, but all shall be fulfilled (Mark 13:31). And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads, for *the day of your redemption draweth nigh* (Luke 21:28).

³⁰ *And as I said before, after the tribulation of those days and the powers of heaven shall be shaken, then shall appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of Man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And whoso treasureth up my words shall not be deceived.* ³¹ *For the Son of Man shall come, and he shall send his angels before him with the great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together the remainder of his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.*

³² Now learn a parable of the fig tree—When its branches *are* yet tender, and when *it begins to put forth* leaves, ye know that summer is *nigh at*

hand. ³³ So likewise *mine elect*, when *they* shall see all these things, *they shall* know that *he* is near, even at the doors.

³⁶ But of that day and hour *no one knoweth*: no not the angels of God in heaven, but my Father only.

³⁷ But *as it was in the days of Noah, so it shall be also at the coming of the Son of Man.* ³⁸ *For it shall be with them as it was in the days which were before the flood; for until the day that Noah entered into the ark they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage,* ³⁹ And knew not until the flood came and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be. (Matt 24:30-33, 37-39). So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass know ye that the kingdom of God is at hand (Luke 21:31).

⁴⁰ *Then shall be fulfilled that which is written, That in the last days two shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.* ⁴¹ Two shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left. (Matt 24:40-41).

³⁴ *Let my disciples therefore take heed to themselves, lest at anytime their hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and that day come upon them unawares.* ³⁵ For as a snare it shall come on all them *who dwell on the face of the whole earth* (Luke 21:34, 35).

And what I say unto one, I say unto all men; Watch therefore, for ye know not at what hour your Lord doth come (Matt 24:42) and pray always, and keep my commandments (Luke 21:36), that ye may be counted worthy to escape all these things which shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man when he shall come clothed in the glory of his father (Luke 21:36).

for ye know not at what hour your Lord doth come (Matt 24:42).

Olivet Discourse – Parable of the Servants

(Matt 24:43-51; Mark 13:32-37)

³² But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father. ³³ Take heed, watch and pray: For ye know not when the time is. (Mark 13:32-33).

³⁴ For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

³⁵ Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning:

³⁶ Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. (Mark 13:34-3¹⁸).

⁴³ But know this, if the goodman of the house had known what watch the thief would come, he would have watched and would not have suffered his house to have been broken up; *but would have been ready.*

⁴⁴ Therefore be ye also ready, for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of Man cometh. ⁴⁵ Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

⁴⁶ Blessed is that servant whom his lord, when he cometh, shall find so doing; and verily I say unto you, he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

⁴⁷ But if that evil servant shall say in his heart: My lord delayeth his coming: ⁴⁸ And shall begin to smite his

fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; ⁵⁰ The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of, ⁵¹ And shall cut him asunder, and shall appoint him his portion with the hypocrites; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

And thus cometh the end of the wicked, according to the prophecy of Moses, saying: They shall be cut off from among the people; but the end of the earth is not yet, but by and by. (Matt 24:44-51).

And what I say unto you, I say unto you all, Watch. (Mark 13:37).

Olivet Discourse – Parable of the Ten Virgins

(Matt 25:1-13)

¹ And then at that day, before the son of man comes, the kingdom of heaven shall be likened unto ten virgins, who took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. ² And five of them were wise, and five of them were foolish. ³ They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: ⁴ But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

⁵ While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

⁶ And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

⁷ Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. ⁸ And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.

⁹ But the wise answered, saying, Lest there be not enough for us and you, go you rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

¹⁰ And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

¹⁸ In the JST these verses were omitted and verse 36 became identical to Matt 24:43-51. I have left them because these verses in Mark do have some value and instruction.

¹¹ Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us. ¹² But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, *ye know me not*.

¹³ Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of Man cometh. (Matt 25:1-13).

Olivet Discourse – Parable of the Talents

(Matt 25:14-30)

¹⁴ *Now I will liken these things unto a parable.* For it¹⁹ *is like* as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. ¹⁵ And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway *went on* his journey.

¹⁶ Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and *gained* other five talents.

¹⁷ And likewise he *who* had received two *talents*, he also gained other two.

¹⁸ But he *who* had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

¹⁹ After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

²⁰ And so he that had received *the* five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained besides them five talents more.

²¹ His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many

things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

²² He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them. ²³ His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

²⁴ Then he *who* had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathered where thou hast not *scattered*: ²⁵ And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth; *and lo, here is thy talent; take it from me as thou hast from thin other servants, for it is thine.*

²⁶ His lord answered and said unto him, *O wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gathered where I have not scattered:* ²⁶ *Having known this therefore,* Thou oughtest to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury. ²⁸ *I will* take therefore the talent from *you*, and give it unto him *who* hath ten talents.

²⁹ For unto every one *who* hath *obtained other talents* shall be given, and he shall have in abundance. But from him that hath not *obtained other talents*, shall be taken away even that which he hath received.

³⁰ And *his lord shall say unto his servants*, cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. (Matt 25:14-30).

¹⁹ JST replaces "For the kingdom of heaven is as a ..." with "For it is like as ..."

Olivet Discourse – Jesus to Judge the World

(Matt 25:31-46)

³¹ When the Son of Man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then he *shall* sit upon the throne of his glory: ³² And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: ³³ the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on his left.

³⁴ *And he shall sit upon his throne and his twelve apostles with him.* And then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: ³⁵ For I was an *hungred*, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: ³⁶ Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

³⁷ Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink? ³⁸ When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? ³⁹ Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

⁴⁰ And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me. ⁴¹ Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: ⁴² For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: ⁴³ I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

⁴⁴ Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? ⁴⁵ Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these *my brethren*, ye did it not unto me. ⁴⁶ And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: But the righteous into eternal life. (Matt 25:31-46).

The Plot to Kill Jesus and Judas Arranges Betrayal

(Matt 26:1-5, 14-16; Mark 14:1-2, 10-11; Luke 22:1-6)

¹ And it came to pass when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples, ² Ye know that after two days is the Passover (Matt 26:1, 2), and *the feast* of unleavened bread (Mark 14:1), ² and then the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

³ Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people unto the palace of the high priest, who is called Caiaphas.

⁴ And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtlety (Matt 26:2-4) ¹ and by craft, and put him to death. ² But they said *among themselves*, *Let us not take him* on feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people (Mark 14:1-2) for they feared the people (Luke 22:2).

³ Then entered Satan into Judas, surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. ⁴ And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them (Luke 22:3, 4) *for he turned away from him, and was offended because of his words* (Mark 14:10).

And he said, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? (Matt 26:15). And when *the chief priests* heard of *him*, they were glad

(Mark 14:11). And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver (Matt 26:16). And he promised them (Luke 22:6), and from that time he sought opportunity to betray Jesus (Matt 26:16) in the absence of the multitude. (Luke 22:6).

WEDNESDAY – Fourth Day of the Week
No Record

Bethany

THURSDAY – Fifth Day of the Week

Disciples Arrange Passover Meal

(Matt 26:17-19; Mark 14:12-16; Luke 22:7-13)

And *now* the first day of unleaven bread when the Passover must be killed (Mark 14:12), He sent Peter and John saying, Go, and prepare us the Passover, that we may eat (Luke 22:8, 9).

And his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the Passover? (Mark 14:12)

¹⁰ And he said unto them, Behold, when ye *have* entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in. ¹¹ And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The Master saith unto *thee*, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? (Luke 22:10-11). My time is at hand; I will keep my Passover at thy house with my disciples. (Matt 26:18). And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready. (Luke 22:12).

And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them (Matt 26:19); And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover. (Luke 22:13).

The Last Supper

(Matt 26:20; Mark 14:17; Luke 22:14-18)

And in the evening he cometh with the twelve (Mark 14:17). ¹⁴ And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

¹⁵ And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer: ¹⁶ For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled, which is written in the prophets concerning me. Then I will partake with you, *which is written in the prophets concerning me. Then I will partake with you*, in the kingdom of God.

¹⁷ And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves: ¹⁸ For I say unto you, *that I* will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come. (Luke 24:14-18).

(see also "Jesus Institutes the Sacrament" on Page 116)

Who shall be Greatest Among You?

(Luke 22:24-30)

²⁴ There was also a strife among them, *who* of them should be accounted the greatest.

²⁵ And he said unto them, kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they *who* exercise authority upon them are called benefactors. ²⁶ But *it ought not to be so with you*; but he *who* is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he *who* is chief, as he that doth serve. ²⁷ For whether is *he* greater *who* sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *I am not as he who* sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth. ²⁸ Ye are they *who* have continued with me in my temptations. ²⁹ And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me; ³⁰ That ye may eat

and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on twelve thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel. (Luke 22:24-30).

Washing the Apostles' Feet

(John 13:1-20)

¹ Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

² And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him; ³ Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God; ⁴ He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

⁵ After that he poureth water into a *basin*, and *he* began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

⁶ Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

⁷ Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

⁸ Peter saith unto him, Thou needest not to²⁰ wash my feet.

Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

⁹ Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

¹⁰ Jesus saith to him, He that *has washed his hands and his head* needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all. *Now this was the custom of the Jews under their law; wherefore, Jesus did this that the law might be*

fulfilled. ¹¹ For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

¹² So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you? ¹³ Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am. ¹⁴ If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

¹⁵ For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you. ¹⁶ Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

¹⁷ If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

¹⁸ I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, ¹⁹ He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me. Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am he.

²⁰ Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. (John 13:1-20)

Announcing the Betrayal/Is it I?

(Matt 26:21-25; Mark 14:18-21; Luke 22:23, 21, 22; John 13:21-22; 18-19)

When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit and testified (John 13:21). And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me (Matt 26:21). Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake (John 13:22).

And they all began to be very²¹ sorrowful and *began* to say unto him, one by one (Mark 14:19), Lord, is it I?

²⁰ JST, "Thou needest not to wash my feet."

²¹ Matt 26:24—"exceedingly sorrowful"

And he answered and said (Matt 26:23), I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the scriptures may be fulfilled (John 13:18), It is one of the Twelve (Mark 14:20) ²³ that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me. ²⁴ But the Son of Man goeth as it is written of him; but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! It had been good for that man if he had not been born.

²⁵ Then Judas, who betrayed him, answered and said, Master, Is it I? he said unto him, Thou has said. (Matt 26:22-25). Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am the Christ (John 13:19).

What Thou Doest, Do Thou Quickly

(Mark 14:28; John 13:23-30)

²³ Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

²⁴ Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

²⁵ He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

²⁶ Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon. ²⁷ And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly (John 13:23-27), *but beware of innocent blood* (Mark 14:28).

²⁸ Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him. ²⁹ For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

³⁰ He then having received the sop went immediately out: and it was night. (John 13:23-30)

The New Commandment to Love one Another

(John 13:31-35)

³¹ Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him. ³² If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.

³³ Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

³⁴ A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. ³⁵ By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another. (John 13:31-35).

Jesus Institutes the Sacrament

(Matt 26:26-29; Mark 14:22-25; Luke 22:19-20)

And as they were eating Jesus took break *and break it*, and blessed it, and gave it to *his* disciples and said, Take, and eat; this is *in remembrance of* my body *which I give as ransom for you* (Matt 26:26). *Behold, this is for you to do in remembrance of my body; for as oft as ye do this you will remember this hour that I was with you* (Mark 14:22).

And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them saying, Drink ye all of it; For this is *in remembrance of* my blood of the new testament, which is shed for *as many as shall believe on my name*, for the remission of sins. (Matt 26:27-28).

for of me, ye shall bear record unto all the world. And as oft as ye do this ordinance you will remember me in

this hour that I was with you, and drank with you of this cup, even the last time in my ministry (Mark 14:24). Verily, I say unto you, *of this ye shall bear record* (Mark 14:25).

And I give unto you a commandment, that ye shall observe to do the things which ye have seen me do, and bear record of me unto the end. But I say unto you that I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I *shall come and drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom* (Matt 26:29). *And now they were grieved, and wept over him* (Mark 14:25).

(See also "The Last Supper" on page 114)

Jesus Foretells Peter's Denial

(Matt 26:31-35; Mark 14:27-31; Luke 22:31-38; John 13:36-38)

³¹ Then said Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. ³² But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee. Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, *I will never be offended.* (Matt 26:31-33).

³¹ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold Satan hath desired to have you that he may sift *the children of the kingdom as wheat:* ³² But I have prayed for you that your heart fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen your brethren. (Luke 22:31-32).

³⁶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards. ³⁷ Peter said unto him (John 13:36, 37), *being aggrieved,* Lord I am ready to go with you, both into prison, and unto death

(Luke 22:33). Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake. (John 13:36-38).

Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? (John 13:38). I tell you, Peter, *that* the cock shall not crow this day, before that *you will* thrice deny that you know me (Luke 22:34).

But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, *yet will I* not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all. (Mark 14:31).

³⁵ And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

³⁶ Then said he unto them, *I say unto you again,* he *who* hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one. ³⁷ For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.

³⁸ And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough. (Luke 22:35-38).

Discourse on Mansions, Unity with the Father, the Holy Ghost

(John 14:1-31)

¹ Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

² In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. ³ And *when I* go and I will prepare a place for you, *and* come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also. ⁴ And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

⁵ Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

⁶ Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. ⁷ If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

⁸ Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

⁹ Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father? ¹⁰ Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. ¹¹ Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

¹² Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father. ¹³ And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. ¹⁴ If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

¹⁵ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

¹⁶ And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; ¹⁷ Even the Spirit of truth: whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

¹⁸ I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

¹⁹ Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see

me: because I live, ye shall live also.

²⁰ At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

²¹ He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

²² Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

²³ Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. ²⁴ He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

²⁵ These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

²⁶ But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. ²⁷ Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

²⁸ Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I. ²⁹ And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

³⁰ Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of *darkness*, *who is of* this world cometh, *but hath no power over me, but he hath power over you.* ³¹ *And I tell you these things, that ye may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me*

commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence. (John²² 14:1-31).

Jesus Departs to the Mount of Olives
(Matt 26:30; Mark 14:26; Luke 22:39)

And when they had sung a hymn (Matt 26:30), he came out, and went as he was *accustomed*, to the mount of Olives, and his disciples followed him (Luke 22:39).

I Am the True Vine
(John 15:1-11)

¹ I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. ² Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

³ Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. ⁴ Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

⁵ I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

⁶ If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. ⁷ If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

⁸ Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples. ⁹ As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love. ¹⁰ If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

¹¹ These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy may be full. (John 15:1-11).

Commanded Again to Love One Another; The World will Hate the Apostles
(John 15:12-John 16:3)

¹² This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. ¹³ Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. ¹⁴ Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

¹⁵ Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

¹⁶ Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

¹⁷ These things I command you, that ye love one another. ¹⁸ If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. ¹⁹ If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

²⁰ Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

²¹ But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me. ²² If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin.

²² JST John 14:3, 30, 31).

²³ He that hateth me hateth my Father also.

²⁴ If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. ²⁵ But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

²⁶ But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me: ²⁷ And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

^{16:1} These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended. ² They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service. ³ And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me. (John 15:12-16:3).

Jesus Again Explains His Death (John 16:4-33)

⁴ But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you. ⁵ But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou? ⁶ But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

⁷ Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

⁸ And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: ⁹ Of sin, because they believe not on

me; ¹⁰ Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and they see me no more; ¹¹ Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

¹² I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. ¹³ Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. ¹⁴ He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

¹⁵ All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you. ¹⁶ A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

¹⁷ Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

¹⁸ They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

¹⁹ Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me? ²⁰ Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, you're your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

²¹ A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world. ²² And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

²³ And in that day ye shall ask me nothing, *but is shall be done unto you*. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.

²⁴ Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

²⁵ These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

²⁶ At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you: ²⁷ For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

²⁸ I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

²⁹ His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb. ³⁰ Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

³¹ Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe? ³² Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

³³ These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world. (John 16:4-33).

The Intercessory Prayer (John 17:1-26)

¹ These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify

thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: ² As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

³ And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. ⁴ I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

⁵ And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

⁶ I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word. ⁷ Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee. ⁸ For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

⁹ I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine. ¹⁰ And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

¹¹ And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are. ¹² While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.

¹³ And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves. ¹⁴ I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them,

because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

¹⁵ I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

¹⁶ They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. ¹⁷ Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. ¹⁸ As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

¹⁹ And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth. ²⁰ Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; ²¹ That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

²² And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: ²³ I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

²⁴ Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

²⁵ O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me. ²⁶ And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them. (John 17:1-26).

Gethsemane

(Matt 26:36-46; Mark 14:32-42; Luke 22:40-46; John 18:1)

And when Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his

disciples over the brook Cedron where was a garden, into which he entered, and his disciples (John 18:1). And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane, *which was a garden; and the disciples began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy, and to complain in their hearts, wondering if this be the Messiah.* And Jesus knowing their hearts he said to his disciples (Mark 14:32) sit you here while I go yonder and pray (Matt 26:36). Pray that ye enter not into temptation (Luke 22:40).

And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee (James and John) and began to be very sorrowful and very heavy²³ (Matt 26:37) exceedingly amazed (Mark 14:33)³³ and rebuked them,³⁴ And said unto them, My soul is exceedingly sorrowful, *even* unto death; tarry ye here, and watch (Mark 14:33-34) with me (Matt 26:38).

And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast (Luke 22:41) and fell on his face and prayed (Matt 26:39), Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me (Luke 22:42): that the hour might pass from him; and he said (Mark 14:35-6), O! My Father (Matt 26:39), Abba Father, all things are possible unto thee (Mark 14:36); if it be possible (Matt 26:39) take away this cup from me; Nevertheless, not *my will, but thine be done* (Mark 14:36).

⁴³ And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. ⁴⁴ And being in agony, he prayed more earnestly; and *he* sweat as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground. And when he rose up from prayer, (Luke 22:43-44) and he cometh unto his disciples, and findeth them

²³ JST Mark 14:33 omits "began to be sore amazed and to be very heavy" while corresponding phrase is left in Matthew is unchanged.

asleep (Matt 26:40), *for they were filled with sorrow* (Luke 22:45).

And he said unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour? (Matt 26:40). Why sleep ye? (Luke 22:46). Rise (Luke 22:46), watch and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. *And they said unto him* (Mark 14:39), The Spirit truly is willing, but the flesh is weak (Matt 26:41).

And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words (Mark 14:39) saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass from me, except I drink it, thy will be done (Matt 26:42).

And when he returned (Mark 14:40) he came and found them asleep again; for their eyes were heavy (Matt 26:43), neither knew they what to answer him (Mark 14:40).

⁴¹ And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words. Then cometh he to his disciples the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take rest; it is enough, the hour is come; behold the Son of man is betrayed into the hand of sinners.

⁴² *And after they had finished their sleep, he said, Rise up, let us go; lo, he who betrayeth me is at hand.* (Mark 14:41-42).

The Betrayal and Arrest

(Matt 26:47-56; Mark 14:43-52; Luke 22:47-53; John 18:2-12)

² And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oftentimes resorted thither with his disciples. ³ Judas then, having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons (John 18:2, 3).

⁴⁷ And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and

elders of the people. ⁴⁸ Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign (Matt 26:47-8), a token (Mark 14:44), saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast (Mat 26:48) and lead him away safely (Mark 14:44).

⁴⁹ And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, master; and kissed him.

⁵⁰ And Jesus said unto him, *Judas, wherefore art thou come to betray me with a kiss?* (Mat 23:49-50)

⁴ And Jesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

⁵ They answered him Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith I am he.

⁶ As soon as he said unto them, I am he, they went backwards and fell to the ground.

⁷ Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

⁸ Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he; if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way: ⁹ That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spoke: Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none (Jn 18:4-9).

When they *who* were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord shall we smite with a sword? (Luke 22:49). And, behold, Simon Peter (Jn 18:10) stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck Malchus (John 18:10) a servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear. *But Jesus commanded him to return his sword saying* (Mark 14:47), Put up again thy sword into *its* place (Matt 26:52), *He who taketh the sword shall perish by the sword and he put forth his finger and healed the servant of the high priest* (Mark 14: 47).

⁵³ Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve

legions of angels? ⁵⁴ But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be? (Mat 26:53; 54) (cr2N9:5-10)

In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes (Matt 26:55), ⁵² unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, *who* were come to meet him, *Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me?* ⁵³ When I was daily with you in the temple (Luke 22:52, 53) teaching (Mark 14:49), ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness (Luke 22:53).

The cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink of it? (John 18:11).

Then came they (Matt 26:50) the band and the captain and officers of the Jews (John 18:12) and laid hands on Jesus, and took him (Matt 26:50), and bound him (John 18:12).

But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled (Matt 26:54).

⁵⁰ And *the disciples, when they heard this saying*, all forsook him, and fled.

⁵¹ And there followed him a certain young man, *a disciple*, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body; and the young *man* laid hold on him: ⁵²And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked, *and saved himself out of their hands*. (Mark 14:50-52).

FRIDAY – Sixth Day of the Week

False Jewish Trials—Annas, Caiaphas, Annas, Caiaphas and the Council
(Matt 26:57-68; Mark 14:53-65; Luke 22:54-65; John 18:13-24)

And they that had laid hold on Jesus led him away (Matt 26:57) to Annas first; for he was the Father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year (John 18:13). Then (Luke

22:54) they that had laid hold on Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where (Matt 26:57) all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes (Mark 14:53) were assembled (Matt 26:57).

Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people (John 18:14).

But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace (Matt 26:58), ¹⁵ and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

¹⁶ But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

¹⁷ Then saith the damsel that kept the door said unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

¹⁸ And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself (John 18:15-18) to see the end (Matt 26:58).

Jesus Before Annas (John 18:19-24)

¹⁹ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

²⁰ Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing.

²¹ Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

²² And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood

by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

²³ Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

²⁴ Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest. (John 18:19-24)

Jesus Before Caiaphas

(Matt 26:59-66; Mark 14:55-64)

⁵⁹ Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death; ⁶⁰ yea, though many false witnesses came, *they found none that could accuse him* (Matt 26:59-60). *Though* many bare false witness against him, *yet* their witnesses agreed not together (Mark 14:56).

At the last came two false witnesses (Matt 26:60), ⁵⁷ and bear false witness against him saying, ⁵⁸ We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands. ⁵⁹ But neither did their witnesses agree together (Mark 14:57-59).

⁶² And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? *Knowest thou what* these witness against thee?

⁶³ But Jesus held his peace (Matt 26:62-63) and answered him nothing (Mark 14:61).

And the high priest answered and said unto him (Matt 26:63), Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed (Mark 14:61). ⁶³ I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

⁶⁴ Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of Man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

⁶⁵ Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy. ⁶⁶ What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty, worthy of death.

⁶⁷ Then did they (Matt 26:63-67) cover his face, and (Mark 14:65) spit in his face, and buffet him (Matt 26:67); ⁶⁷ and others smote *him* with the palms of their hands, ⁶⁸ Saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee? (Matt 26:67, 68). And the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands (Mark 14:65).

Denial of Peter—denies knowing the man and not divinity of Jesus

(Matt 26:69-75; Mark 14:56-71; Luke 22:56-62; John 18:17, 25-27)

Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel (Matt 26:69) who kept the door (John 18:17) came unto him (Matt 26:69), and earnestly looked upon him (Luke 22:56) saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee (Matt 26:69). Art thou not one of this man's disciples? (John 18:17)

But he denied him before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest (Matt 26:70). Woman, I know him not (Luke 22:57).

⁷¹ And when he was gone out into the porch, another saw him, and said unto them that were there, This *man* was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

⁷² And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

⁷³ And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them (Matt 26:69-73), for thou art a Galilean (Mark 15:70); for thy speech betrayeth thee (Matt 26:73) and agreeth thereto (Mark 14:70).

One of the servants of the high priest, being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did I *not* see thee in the Garden with him? (John 18:26).

Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man (Matt 26:74) of whom ye speak (Mark 14:71). Man I know not what thou sayest (Luke 22:60).

⁶⁰ And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew. ⁶¹ And the Lord turned and looked upon Peter (Luke 22:60-1). And Peter remembered the words of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. *And he went out, fell on his face and wept bitterly* (Mark 14:72).

Trail and Condemnation

(Matt 27:1; Mark 15:1; Luke 22:66-71)

And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together (Luke 22:66), held a consultation (Mark 15:1) took counsel against Jesus to put him to death (Matt 27:1) ⁶⁶ and led him into their council, saying, ⁶⁷ Art thou the Christ? tell us.

And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe: ⁶⁸ And if I also ask you, ye will not answer me, nor let me go.

⁶⁹ Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

⁷⁰ Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

⁷¹ And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth. (Luke 22:66-71). And the whole council *condemned him* (Mark 15:1).

Fate of Judas

(Matt 27:3-10)

³ Then Judas, *who* had betrayed him, when he saw that he was

condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, ⁴ Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood.

And they said *unto him*, What is that to us? see thou to *it*; *thy sins be upon thee*.

⁵ And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself *on a tree*. *And straightway he fell down, and his bowels gushed out and he died*.

⁶ And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them in the treasury, because it is the price of blood. ⁷ And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. ⁸ Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

⁹ Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value; ¹⁰ *And therefore they took the pieces of silver, and gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed by the mouth of Jeremy* (Matt 27:3-10).

Trials of Pilate, Herod, and Pilate

(Matt 27:1, 2, 11-23; Mark 15:1-13; Luke 23:1-22; John 18:28-40)

Pilate

(Matt 27:1, 2, 13, 14; Mark 15:1-5; Luke 23:1-7; John 18:28-38)

When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death (Matt 27:1).

And the whole multitude arose (Luke 23:1) And when they had bound him, and led Jesus (John 18:28) and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor (Matt 27:2) ²⁸ unto the hall of

judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the Passover.

²⁹ Pilate then went out unto them, and said, what accusation bring ye against this man?

³⁰ They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee. (John 18:28-30).

And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *man* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, saying that he himself is Christ a King. (Luke 23:2)

³¹ Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death: ³² That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

³³ Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

³⁴ Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

³⁵ Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

³⁶ Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. (John 18:31-36)

Pilate therefore said unto him, art thou a king then? Jesus answered saying, Thou *sayest truly for it is written of me* (Matt 27:11) ³⁷ that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into this world, that I should bear witness unto the truth.

Everyone that is of the truth heareth my voice.

³⁸ Pilate saith, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews (John 18:37-38), Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, I find no fault in this man (Mark 15:4).

And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing. (Mark 15:3)

Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee? (Matt 27:12). Answereth thou nothing? (Mark 15:4).

And he answered him *not to his questions; yea* never a word; insomuch that the governor marveled greatly. (Matt 27:14).

⁵ And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching through all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

⁶ When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean. ⁷ And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod who himself also was at Jerusalem and this time. (Luke 23:5-7).

Herod

(Luke 23:8-12)

⁸ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long *time*, because he had heard many things of him; and hoped to have seen some miracle done by him. ⁹ Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing. ¹⁰ And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

¹¹ And Herod with his men of war set him at naught, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

¹² And in the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before *this* they were at enmity between themselves (Luke 23:8-12).

Pilate a Second Time

(*Matt 27:15-20; Mark 15:6-12; Luke 23:13-20; John 18:39*)

¹³ And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people, ¹⁴ Said unto them, *you* have brought this man unto me, as *one* that perverteth the people: and, behold, I, having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him: ¹⁵ No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him. (Luke 23:13-15).

But ye have a custom that I should release unto you one at the Passover (John 18:39)²⁴. I will therefore chastise him, and release him (Luke 23:16).

Now *it was common* at that feast *for Pilate to release* unto them one prisoner, whosoever they desired (Mark 15:6). And they had then a notable prisoner called Barabbas (Matt 27:16) ⁷ bound with them *who* had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

⁸ And the multitude crying aloud began to desire him to *deliver Jesus* unto them. (Mark 15:7, 8).

Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto

you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ? (Matt 27:17). Will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews? (Mark 15:9). For he knew that for envy (Matt 27:18) the chief priests (Mark 15:10) ¹⁸ had delivered him.

¹⁹ When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a *vision* because of him.

²⁰ But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. (Matt 27:19, 20).

¹⁸ *But* they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas: ¹⁹ (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)

²⁰ Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them. (Luke 23:18-20)

Crucify Him, Crucify Him

(*Matt 27:21-23; Mark 15:12-14; Luke 23:21, 22; John 18:40*)

And the Governor said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said Barabbas (Matt 27:21).

And Pilate *spake* again *and said* unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews? (Mark 15:12). What shall I do with Jesus which is called Christ?

And all (Matt 27:22) cried out again, *Deliver him unto us to be crucified. Away with him. Crucify him* (Mark 12:13). Crucify him (Luke 23:21).

And the governor said, Why what evil hath he done? (Matt 27:23). I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him go (Luke 23:22).

Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas.

24 Parallel Verses: Now at that feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would (Matt 27:15); Now *it was common* at that feast *for Pilate to release* unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired (Mark 15:6); (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast) (Luke 23:17).

Now Barabbas was a robber (John 18:40).

Soldiers Scourge and Mock Jesus

(Matt 27:27-30; Mark 15:16-19; John 19:1-3)

Then Pilate therefore took Jesus and scourged him (John 19:1).

Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall (Matt 27:27) called Praetorium (Mark 15:16), ²⁸ and gathered unto him the whole band.

²⁸ And they stripped him, and put on him a *purple* robe.

²⁹ And when they had plaited a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

³⁰ And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head. (Matt 27:28-30). And said, Hail, King of the Jews! And they smote him with their hands (John 19:3)

Pilate Pleads for Jesus Again, Then Delivers Him to the Jews

(Matt 27:23-26; Mark 15:14-15; Luke 23:23-25; John 19:4-16)

⁴ Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

⁵ Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man!

⁶ When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify him: for I find no fault in him.

⁷ The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to

die, because he made himself the Son of God.

⁸ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

⁹ And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

¹⁰ Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

¹¹ Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

¹² And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Caesar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Caesar.

¹³ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

¹⁴ And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King! (John 19:4-14).

But they cried out the more exceedingly (Mark 15:14) and they were instant *in* loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified (Luke 23:23). They cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him (John 19:15).

Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have not king but Caesar (John 19:15). And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed (Luke 23:23).

²⁴ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but rather *that* a tumult was made, he took water, and washed *his* hands before the multitude,

saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see *that ye do nothing unto him*.

²⁵ Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *come upon us*, and our children (Mat26:24-5).

And so Pilate, willing to content the people (Mark 15:15), ²⁴ gave sentence that it should be as they required. ²⁵ And he released unto them (Luke 23:24, 25), Barabbas (Matt 27:26) *who* for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they desired (Luke 23:25), and delivered Jesus, after he had scourged him (Mark 15:15) *and* delivered Jesus to their will (Luke 23:25) to be crucified (Mark 15:15).

The Crucifixion

(*Matt 27:31-38; Mark 15:20-28; Luke 23:26-33; John 19:16-18*)

And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him (Mark 15:20).

And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha (John 19:17): And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country (Luke 23:26), And they compelled one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross. (Mark 15:21)

²⁷ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, *who* also bewailed and lamented him.

²⁸ But Jesus *turned* unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. ²⁹ For, behold, the days are coming, in the *which* they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck. ³⁰ Then shall

they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. ³¹ For if these things *are done* in the green tree, what shall be done in the dry tree? *This he spoke signifying the scattering of Israel and the destruction of the heathen, or in other words the Gentiles.*

³² And there were also two other, malefactors, led with him to be put to death. (Luke 23:27-32)

³³ And when they were come to the place, which is called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of *burial*, ³⁴ They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *the vinegar*, he would not drink. (Matt 27:34).

²⁵ And it was the third hour, *when* they crucified him.

²⁷ And with him they crucified two thieves: the one on the right hand and the other on his left. ²⁸ And the scripture was fulfilled, which said, And he was numbered with the transgressors. (Mark 15:25, 27, 28).

Jesus of Nazareth, The King of the Jews
(*Matt 27:37; Mark 15:26; Luke 23:38, 34; John 19:19-22*)

And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross, and the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS, in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew (Matt 27:37).

This title read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city (John 19:20).

Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews, but that he said, I am King of the Jews (John 19:21).

But Pilate answered and said, What I have written, I have written; let it alone. (Matt 27:37).

First Words from the Cross: Father Forgive Them

Matt 27:35, 36; Mark 15:24; Luke 23:34; John 19:23-24)

Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. (meaning the soldiers who crucified him). (Luke 23:34)

23 Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be (John 19:23, 24): casting lots upon them, what every man should take (Mark 15:24) that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did (John 19:24). And sitting down they watched him there (Matt 27:36).

Jesus Mocked by the People, Rulers, and Soldiers

(Matt 27:39-43; Mark 15:29-32; Luke 23:35-37)

And the people stood beholding (Luke 23:35). And they *who* passed by railed on him (Mark 15:29), ³⁹ reviled him, wagging their heads. ⁴⁰ And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it *again* in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God and come down from the cross.

⁴¹ Likewise also the chief priests mocking with the scribes and the elders (Matt 27:39-41), derided saying (Luke 23:35), He saved others; himself he cannot save (Matt 27:42). He saved others; let him save himself, if he be the Christ, the chosen of God (Luke 23:35). If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the corss (Matt 27:42) that we may see and believe (Mark

15:32). He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will *save* him: for he said, I am the Son of God (Matt 27:43).

³⁶ And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar, ³⁷ And saying, If thou be the king of he Jews, save thyself (Luke 23:36, 37).

Second Words from the Cross: The Penitent Thief

(Matt 27:44; Luke 23:39-43)

And one of the thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth (Matt 27:44) ³⁹ railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

⁴⁰ But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost *thou not* fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation? ⁴¹ And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

⁴² And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

⁴³ And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise²⁵. (Luke 23:39-43)

Third Words from the Cross: Jesus thinks of His Mother

(John 19:25-27)

²⁵ Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

²⁶ When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by,

²⁵ History of the Church 5:424-25: "This day thou shalt be with me in the world of the spirits." JS left it uncorrected in his revision of the Bible

whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

²⁷ Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home. (John 19:25-27)

Fourth Words from the Cross: My God, my God, Why Hast Thou Forsaken Me?
(Matt 27:45-47; Mark 15:33-35; Luke 23:44, 45)

Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour (Matt 27:45) And the sun was darkened (Luke 23:45).

⁴⁶ And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? That is to say, My God, My God, why hast thou forsaken me.

⁴⁷ Some of them that stood there, when they heard *him*, said, This man calleth for Elias (Matt 27:46).

Fifth Words from the Cross: I Thirst
(Matt 27:48-49; Mark 15:36; John 19:28-30)

²⁸ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst. ²⁹ Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, *mingled with gall* (John 19:28, 29): And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar and put it on a (Matt 27:48) hyssop (John 19:29) reed (Matt 27:48) and put it to his mouth (John 19:29) and gave him to drink ((Matt 27:48).

The rest said let *him* be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him (Matt 27:49) to take him down (Mark 15:36).

Sixth and Seventh Words from the Cross: It is Finished, Into thy Hands I Commend my Spirit

(Matt 27:50; Mark 15:37; Luke 23:46; John 19:30)

When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar (John 19:30), he cried again with a loud voice, *saying, Father It is finished, thy will is done* (Matt 27:50), Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit (Luke 23:46), and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost. (John 19:30).

Temple Veil Rent; An Earthquake

(Matt 27:51; Mark 15:38; Luke 23:45)

⁴⁴ And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. ⁴⁵ And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst (Luke 23:44, 45) ⁵¹ in twain from the top to the bottom and the earth did quake and the rocks rent; ⁵² And the graves were opened; and the bodies of the saints which slept arose, who were many, ⁵³ And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared to many. (Matt 27:51-53).

Testimony of the Centurion and Witnesses

(Matt 27:54-56; Mark 15:39-41; Luke 23:47-49)

And when the centurion, *who* stood over against him (Mark 15:39) and they that were with him watching Jesus *heard* the earthquake and *saw* those things *which* were done (Matt 27:54), saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost (Mark 15:39) they feared greatly (Matt 27:54).

He glorified God saying, Certainly this was a righteous man (Luke 23:47). Truly this is the Son of God (Mark 15:39).

And all the people *who* came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned (Luke 23:48).

And all the acquaintances (Luke 23:49) And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him *for his burial* (Matt 27:55) beholding these things (Luke 23:49). Among *whom* was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and (Matt 27:56) and Salome (Mark 15:40) the mother of Zebedee's children (Matt 27:56). (Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him;) and many other women *who* came with him unto Jerusalem (*Mark 15:41*).

Soldiers Pierce His Side (*John 19:31-37*)

³¹ The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was an high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

³² Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

³³ But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs: ³⁴ But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

³⁵ And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

³⁶ For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

³⁷ And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced. (*John 19:31-37*)

Jesus is Buried

(*Matt 27:57-61; Mark 15:42-47; Luke 23:50-56; John 19:38-42*)

And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation day, that is the day before the Sabbath (Mark 15:42) there came a rich man (Matt 27:57) and *honorable* counselor (Mark 15:43) a member of the Sanhedrin; senator (Luke 23:50 fn a) ⁵⁰ a good man and a just *one*.

⁵¹ (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them;) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews: who also himself waited for the kingdom of God (Luke 23:50-51). Being a disciple of Jesus but secretly for fear of the Jews (John 19:38) *he* went unto Pilate and begged (Luke 23:52) and craved (Mark 15:43) the body of Jesus (Luke 23:52). And Pilate marveled, *and asked him* if he were already dead: and calling the centurion he asked him *if* he had been any while dead (Mark 15:44).

Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered (Matt 27:58) to Joseph (Mark 15:45).

³⁸ He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus. ³⁹ And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound weight. ⁴⁰ Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in (John 19:38-40) a clean (Matt 27:59) ⁴⁰ linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

⁴¹ Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulcher wherein was never man yet laid (John 19:40, 41). And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulcher, and departed (Matt 27:60)

And that day was the preparation, and the Sabbath drew on (Luke 23:54).

And Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Joses (Mark 15:47) ⁵⁵ And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid. ⁵⁶ And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment. (Luke 23:55-56)

Saturday – Seventh Day of the Week

(See also 1 Peter 3:18-20; 1 Peter 4:6; D&C 76:73; D&C 138:1-60)

Guards at the Tomb

(Matt 27:62-66)

Jerusalem

⁶² Now the next day, that followed the day of preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate, ⁶³ Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.

⁶⁴ Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last *imposture* will be worse than the first.

⁶⁵ Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make it as sure as ye can.

⁶⁶ So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch. (Matt 27:62-66)

Sunday – First Day of the Week

The Resurrection of Jesus and

Postmortal Appearances

(See Acts 1:3-12²⁶; Acts 9²⁷; 1 Cor. 15:5-6²⁸; 3 Nephi 9-26^{29,30}; 3 Nephi 16:1-3 and 17:4 Cross Reference John 10:16³¹)

Stone Rolled Away

(Matt 28:2-4)

Jerusalem

² And, behold, there *had* a great earthquake: for two angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

³ And *their* countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: ⁴ And for fear of *them* the keepers did shake, and became as *though they were dead*. (Matt 28:2-4)

Women at the Tomb

(Matt 28:1; Mark 16:1-3; Luke 24:1;

John 20:1)

Jerusalem

In the end of the sabbath *day*, as it began to dawn towards the first day of the week, *early in the morning* (Matt 28:1) when it was yet dark (John 20:1) Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome bought

²⁶ 40 Day Ministry of Jesus

²⁷ Appears to Paul

²⁸ Appears to more than 500

²⁹ Appears to more than 2500 in the Land of Bountiful

³⁰ It is very difficult to determine the exact time of Christ's appearance in the Americas. It could be right after the ascension, after the 40 day ministry (Acts 1:3-12), or as late as nearly year after the crucifixion (see 3 Ne. 8:5 and 10:18). It is clear that He visit the Nephites after the Resurrection and not during the three days his body lay entombed.

³¹ Jesus appears to "other sheep" not of the "Jewish Fold." This included visits to the Lost Ten Tribes

sweet spices (Mark 16:1), which they had prepared (Luke 24:1) that they might come and anoint him. (Mark 16:1).

And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulcher? (Mark 16:3).

The Women Converse with Two Angels

(Matt 28:5-8; Mark 16:4, 6, 8,7; Luke 24:2-9; John 20:1-2)

Jerusalem

But when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away; for it was very great (Mark 16:4), ³ and they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus. ⁴ And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, two *angels* stood by them (Luke 24:3, 4) *clothed in long white* (Mark 16:4) *shining garments* (Luke 24:2) *and they were affrighted* (Mark 16:4).

And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth (Luke 24:5) the Angels answered, and said unto the women Fear not ye (Matt 28:5): Why seek ye the living among the dead? (Luke 24:5). ⁵ For we know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. ⁶ He is not here: for he is risen as he said (Matt 24:5, 6). ⁶ Remember how he spake unto you when he was in Galilee, ⁷ Saying, The Son of Man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and on the third day rise again. Come see the place where (Luke 24:6, 7) they laid him (Mark 16:6).

⁸ And they remembered his words, ³ And they entered *to the sepulcher* and found not the body of the Lord Jesus (Luke 24:8, 3).

⁷ And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and behold he goeth before you into Galilee; there ye shall see him: lo, I have told you. ⁸ And they departed

quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy and did run to bring his disciples word. (Matt 28:7-8).

Then she runneth and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him (John 20:2).

Peter and John Visit the Tomb

(Luke 24:12; John 20:3-10)

Jerusalem

Then arose Peter (Luke 24:12), and that other disciple (John 20:3), ran unto the sepulchre; ⁴ So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

⁵ And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

⁶ Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie, ⁷ And the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

⁸ Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

⁹ For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

¹⁰ Then the disciples went away again unto their own home (John 20:3-10) wondering in himself at that which was to come to pass (Luke 24:12).

Jesus Appears to Mary Magdalene

(Mark 16:9; John 20:11-17)

Jerusalem

Now when Jesus was risen early on the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils (Mark 16:9).

¹¹ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre, ¹² And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

¹³ And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

¹⁴ And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

¹⁵ Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

¹⁶ Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master.

¹⁷ Jesus saith unto her, *Hold* me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God. (John 20:11-17).

Jesus Appears to Other Women

(Matt 28:9, 10)

Jerusalem

⁹ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

¹⁰ Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me. (Matt 28:9, 10)

Testimony of Mary and the Other Women

(Mark 16:10, 11; Luke 24:10, 11; John 20:18)

Jerusalem

Mary Magdalene (John 20:18) went and told them *who* had been with him, as they mourned and wept (Mark 16:10) that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her (John 20:18).

¹⁰ It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women *who* were with them, *who* told these things unto the apostles.

¹¹ And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not (Luke 24:10, 11). And they, when they heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not (Mark 16:11).

Resurrection of Others After Jesus

(Matt 27:52, 53)

⁵² And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, *who were many*, ⁵³ And came out of the graves after his resurrection, went into the holy city, and appeared unto many. (Matt 27:52, 53).

Chief Priests Told of Resurrection

Matt 28:11-15)

Jerusalem

¹¹ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

¹² And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers, ¹³ Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

¹⁴ And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

¹⁵ So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day. (Matt 28:11-15)

Jesus Appears to two Disciples on the Road to Emmaus

(Mark 16:12; Luke 24:13-32)

¹³ And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.

¹⁴ And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

¹⁵ And it came to pass, that, while they communed together and reasoned, Jesus himself (Luke 24:13-15) appeared in another form unto two of them (Mark 16:12) drew near, and went with them (Luke 24:15) into the country (Mark 16:12).

¹⁶ But their eyes were *holden*, or *covered* that they *could* not know him.

¹⁷ And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these *which* ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

¹⁸ And one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art thou a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

¹⁹ And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, *who* was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

²⁰ And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

²¹ But we trusted that it had been he *who* should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

²² Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished,

who were early at the sepulchre;

²³ And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, *who* said that he was alive.

²⁴ And certain of them *who* were with us went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.

²⁵ Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:

²⁶ Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

²⁷ And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

²⁸ And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone *farther*.

²⁹ But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

³⁰ And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

³¹ And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he *was taken up* out of their sight.

³² And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures? (Luke 24:13-32).

Two Disciples tell Apostles of Christ's Appearance

(Mark 16:13; Luke 24:33-35)

Jerusalem

³³ And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and *those who* were with them,

³⁴ Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

³⁵ And they told (Luke 24:33-35) the residue (Mark 16:13) what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread (Luke 24:35). Neither believed they them (Mark 16:13).

Jesus Appears to the Ten Apostles

(Mark 16:14; Luke 24:36-48; John 20:19-23)

Jerusalem

Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews (John 20:19), and as they thus spake (Luke 24:36), came Jesus and stood in their midst (John 20:19) ³⁶ and said unto them, Peace be unto you.

³⁷ But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

³⁸ And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts? (Luke 24:37, 38).

And upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them *who* had seen him after he was risen (Mark 16:14).

³⁹ Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones a *you* see me have.

⁴⁰ When he had thus spoken, he *showed* them his hands and his feet (Luke 24:39, 40) and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord (John 20:20).

⁴¹ And while they yet *wondered* and believed not for joy, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

⁴² And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and a honeycomb. ⁴³ And he took it, and did eat before them.

⁴⁴ And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto

you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the Psalms, concerning me.

⁴⁵ Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

⁴⁶ And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: ⁴⁷ And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

⁴⁸ And ye are witnesses of these things. (Luke 24:41-48).

²¹ Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

²² And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:

²³ Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained. (John 20:21-23).

Jesus Appears to Thomas and the Other Apostles

(John 20:24-29)

²⁴ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

²⁵ The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

²⁶ And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

²⁷ Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.

²⁸ And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

²⁹ Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed. (John 20:24-29).

Many other Signs did Jesus Among His Disciples

(John 20:30-31)

³⁰ And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

³¹ But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name. (John 20:30-31)

Jesus Visits His Disciples at the Sea of Tiberias

(John 21:1-14)

Sea of Tiberius, also known as Sea of Galilee

¹ After these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he himself.

² There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

³ Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

⁴ But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore:

but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

⁵ Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

⁶ And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

⁷ Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

⁸ And the other disciples came in a little ship; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

⁹ As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

¹⁰ Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

¹¹ Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

¹² Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

¹³ Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

¹⁴ This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead. (John 21:1-19)

Feed My Sheep

(John 21:15-19)

Sea of Tiberius, also known as Sea of Galilee

¹⁵ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son

of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

¹⁶ He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

¹⁷ He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

¹⁸ Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

¹⁹ This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me. (John 21:15-19).

Peter asks About John's Future

(John 21:20-23; see also 3 Ne. 28:6 & D&C 7³²)

Sea of Tiberias

²⁰ Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

²¹ Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do?

²² Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? follow thou me.

²³ Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? (John 21:20-23)

Jesus Appears in Galilee

(Matt 28:16-20; Mark 16:15-18)

¹⁶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

¹⁷ And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

¹⁸ And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. (Matt 28:16-18)

And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature (Mark 16:15), and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost (Matt 28:19).

¹⁶ He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

¹⁷ And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; ¹⁸ They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. (Mark 16:16-18)

Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, unto the end of the world. Amen. (Matt 28:20).

³² D&C 7 was obtained through the Urim and Thummim, April 1829, and is from a parchment written by John the Beloved. It came about as Oliver Cowdery pondered this block of scripture. (see D&C 7 heading).

The Ascension

(Mark 16:19, 20; Luke 24:49-53)

⁴⁹ And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

⁵⁰ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

⁵¹ And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was *taken* from them, and carried up into heaven (Luke 24:49-51) and sat on the right hand of God (Mark 16:19).

⁵² And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy: ⁵³ And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen. (Luke 24:52-53).

And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen. (Mark 16:20).

John's Final Testimony

(John 21:24, 25)

²⁴ This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

²⁵ And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen. (John 21:24, 25).

First Period: Predictions of Jesus to John's Ministry

Luke's Preface to His Gospel

(Luke 1:1-4)

¹As I am a messenger of Jesus Christ, an knowing that many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of these things which are most surely believed among us; ²Even as they delivered them unto us, who from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word; ³It seemed good to me also having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus; ⁴That thou mayest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed. (Luke 1:1-4)

Jesus is the Word

(John 1:1-18)

Premortality

¹In the begging was the *gospel preached through the Son*.¹ *And the gospel was the word and the word was with the Son, and the Son was with God, and the Son was of God.* ²The same was in the beginning with God. ³All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made which was made. ⁴In him was the *Gospel*; and the *gospel was the life*, and the life was the

¹ In the KJV word is capitalized indicating the Word is a title for God (v. 1). However, the JST removes the phrase "and the Word was God. We understand the Word to be the Son of God and He was a God before mortality. Perhaps, the JST removes the false notion that the word, or the scriptures, particularly the Bible is the authority on God. Whereas the JST indicates that the word, the scriptures and the Gospel are with the Son and ultimately from God.

light of men. ⁵And the light shineth in the *world* and the *world percieveth* it not.

⁶There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.² ⁷The same *came into the world* for a witness, to same came into the world to bear witness of the Light, *to bear record of the gospel through the Son, unto all*, that through him *men* might believe. ⁸He was not that Light, but came to bear witness of the Light. ⁹Which was the true light, which lighteth every man who came into the world. ¹⁰*Even the Son of God.* He who was in the world and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. ¹¹He came unto his own, and his own received him not. ¹²But as many received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, only to them who believe on his name.

¹³He was born, not of blood, nor the will of the flesh, nor the will of man, but of God. ¹⁴And the same word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as the Only Begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

¹⁵John bear witness of him, and cried saying, This is he of whom I spake, He who cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me. ¹⁶*For in the beginning was the Word, even the Son, who is made flesh, and sent unto us by the will of the Father. And as many as believe on his name shall receive of his fulness.* And of his fulness have we received *even immortality and eternal life through his grace.*

¹⁷For the law was given through Moses, but life and truth came through Jesus Christ. *For the law was after a carnal commandment, to the administration of death; but the gospel*

² Elder Bruce R. McConkie felt that John 1 was written by John the Baptist.

was after the power of an endless life, through Jesus Christ the Only Begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father.
¹⁸An no man hath seen God at any time except he hath born record of the Son; for *except it is through him no man can be saved* (John 1:1-18).

Annunciation to Zacharias

(Luke 1:5-25)

Jerusalem Temple

⁵There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judæa, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife being of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth, ⁶were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

⁷And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years.

⁸And while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his Priesthood, ⁹According to the law, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord. ¹⁰And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

¹¹And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense. ¹²And when Zacharias saw the angel, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

¹³But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

¹⁴And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth. ¹⁵For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb. ¹⁶And many

of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

¹⁷And he shall go before *the Lord* in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

¹⁸And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

¹⁹And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings. ²⁰And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

²¹And the people waited for Zacharias, and marveled that he tarried so long in the temple.

²²And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless. ²³And as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

²⁴And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months saying, ²⁵Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach *from* among men. (Luke 1:5-25).

Annunciation to Mary

(Luke 1:26-38)

Nazareth

²⁶ And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, ²⁷ To a virgin espoused to a man whose

name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.

²⁸ And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou virgin who art highly favored of the Lord, the Lord is with thee: for thou art chosen and blessed among women.

²⁹ And when she saw the angel, she was troubled at his saying, and pondered in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

³⁰ And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

³¹ And, behold, thou shalt conceive, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. ³² He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: ³³ And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

³⁴ Then said Mary unto the angel, How can this be³ seeing I know not a man?

³⁵ And the angel answered and said unto her, Of the Holy Ghost and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee. Therefore also that holy child that shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

³⁶ And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

³⁷ For with God nothing *can* be impossible.

³⁸ And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me

according to thy word. And the angel departed from her. (Luke 1:26-38)

Annunciation to Joseph

(Matt 1:18-25)

Nazareth

¹⁸ Now, *as it is written*, the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: *After* his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

¹⁹ Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

²⁰ But he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a *vision*, saying Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

²¹ And she shall bring forth a son, thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

²² Now this *took place*, that *all things* might be fulfilled, which *were* spoken of the Lord, by the *prophets* saying, ²³ Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

²⁴ Then Joseph, *awaking out of his vision*, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife: ²⁵ And knew her not until she had brought forth her firstborn son: (Matt 1:18-25).

Mary Visits Elizabeth

(Luke 1:39-55)

Judea

³⁹ And in those days Mary went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda; ⁴⁰ And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.

³ The JST removes the phrase "seeing I know not a man?" Matthew also states that Mary did not know Joseph (see Matt. 1:18).

⁴¹ And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost: ⁴² And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb. ⁴³ And why is it that this blessing is upon me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? ⁴⁴ For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

⁴⁵ And blessed art thou who believed: for those things *which were told thee by the angel of the Lord, shall be fulfilled.*

⁴⁶ And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord, ⁴⁷ And my spirit rejoice in God my Saviour. ⁴⁸ For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed. ⁴⁹ For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; *and I will magnify his holy name.*

⁵⁰ For his mercy is on those who fear him from generation to generation.

⁵¹ He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

⁵² He hath put down the mighty from ~~their~~ *high* seats, and exalted them of low degree.

⁵³ He hath filled the hungry with good things; *but* the rich he hath sent empty away.

⁵⁴ He hath helped his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy;

⁵⁵ As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever. (Luke 1:39-55).

Birth of John the Baptist and Zacharias Prophecies

(Luke 1:56-80)

Judea

⁵⁶ And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

⁵⁷ Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

⁵⁸ And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.

⁵⁹ And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

⁶⁰ And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John.

⁶¹ And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

⁶² And they made signs to his father, *and asked him* how he would have him called.

⁶³ And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they all marveled.

⁶⁴ And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and spake, and praised God.

⁶⁷ And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying, ⁶⁸ Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people, ⁶⁹ And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David; ⁷⁰ As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, ever since the world began: ⁷¹ That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us; ⁷² To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant;

⁷³ The oath which he swore to our father Abraham, ⁷⁴ That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might serve him without fear, ⁷⁵ in holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

⁷⁶ And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

⁷⁷ To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by *baptism* for the remission of their sins, ⁷⁸ Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us, To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

⁸⁰ And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

⁶⁵ And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judæa. ⁶⁶ And all they that heard them laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And the hand of the Lord was with him. (Luke 1:56-80).

Bethlehem and Christ's Birth

(Luke 2:1-21)

Bethlehem

¹And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all his empire should be taxed. ²(this same taxing when Cyrenius was Governor of Syria.)

³And all went to be taxed, every one in his own city.

⁴And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David.) ⁵To be

taxed with Mary his espoused wife, she being great with child.

⁶And so it was, that while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered

⁷And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was none to give room for them in the *inns*.

⁸And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flocks by night

⁹And lo, *an* angel of the Lord *appeared unto* them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.

¹⁰But the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring unto you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. ¹¹For unto you this day in the city of David a Savior who is Christ the Lord. ¹²*And this is the way ye shall find the babe, he is wrapped in swaddling clothes and is lying in a manger.*

¹³And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of heavenly hosts praising God, and saying, ¹⁴Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will to men.

¹⁵And it came to pass, when the angels were gone away from them into heaven the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord has made know unto us.

¹⁶And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger. ¹⁷And when they had seen, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

¹⁸All they who heard it wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

¹⁹But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

²⁰And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things *which* they had heard and seen as *they were manifested* unto them.

²¹And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived. (Luke 2:1-21).

Jesus Presented at the Temple, Simeon and Anna

(Luke 2:22-40)

Jerusalem Temple

²² And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord; ²³ (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;) ²⁴ And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is *written* in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.

²⁵ And, behold, there was a man *at* Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

²⁶ And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ. ²⁷ And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law, ²⁸ Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said, ²⁹ Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word: ³⁰ For mine eyes have seen thy salvation, ³¹ Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people; ³² A light to

lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

³³ And Joseph and *Mary* marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

³⁴ And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against; ³⁵ (Yea, a sword shall pierce through *him to the wounding of thine* own soul also,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

³⁶ And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband only seven years *whom she married in her youth*; ³⁷ And she *lived* a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.

³⁸ And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

³⁹ And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

⁴⁰ And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him. (Luke 2:22-40)

Wise Men Visit Jesus

(Matt 2:1-12)

Bethlehem or Jerusalem

¹ Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, ² Saying, *Where is the child* that is born *the Messiah* of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

³ When Herod the king had heard the *of the child*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

⁴ And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them, *saying, where is the place written of the prophets, in which Christ should be born? For he greatly feared, yet he believed not the prophets.*

⁵ And they said unto him, *It is written by the prophets that he should be born in Bethlehem of Judea: for thus have they said,* ⁶ *The word of the Lord came unto us saying, And thou Bethlehem, which lieth in the land of Judea, in thee shall be born a prince which art not the least among the princes of Judea: for out of thee shall come a Messiah, who shall save my people Israel.*

⁷ Then Herod, when he had *privily* called the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

⁸ And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found *the child*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

⁹ When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

¹⁰ When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

¹¹ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

¹² And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to

Herod, they departed into their own country another way. (Matt 2:1-12)

Joseph takes his Family to Egypt

(Matt 2:13-15)

Bethlehem; Egypt

¹³ And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, a *vision*, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

¹⁴ And then⁴ he arose, he took the young child and the child's mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

¹⁵ And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son. (Matt 2:13-15)

Herod Slaughters the Children 2 Years and Younger

(Matt 2:16-18)

Bethlehem

¹⁶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men.

¹⁷ Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

¹⁸ In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not. (Matt 2:16-18).

⁴ The JST replaces "when" in the Matthew text. JST implies Joseph got up and immediately did as he saw in vision.

Return to Nazareth from Egypt (Matt 2:19-23; Luke 2:39, 40)

¹⁹ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream, a *vision* to Joseph in Egypt, ²⁰ Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

²¹ And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. ²² But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the *stead* of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: but notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, a *vision*, he went into the *eastern* part of Galilee: ²³ And he came and dwelt (Matt 2:19-23) in their own city Nazareth (Luke 2:39): that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene (Matt 2:23).

⁴⁰ And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit being filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was upon him. (Luke 2:40).

Jesus at the Temple (Matt 2:23; Luke 2:41-52) *Jerusalem*

⁴¹ Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover.

⁴² And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.

⁴³ And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not *that he tarried*.

⁴⁴ But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

⁴⁵ And when they found him not, they

turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

⁴⁶ And it came to pass, after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, *and they were hearing him and asking him questions*. ⁴⁷ And all who heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

⁴⁸ And when *his parents* saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

⁴⁹ And he said unto them, *Why* is it that ye sought me? *Knew* ye not that I must be about my Father's business?

⁵⁰ And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

⁵¹ And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: and his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

⁵² And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man. (Luke 2:41-52). ²³ *And it came to pass that Jesus grew up with his brethren and waxed strong, and waited upon the Lord for the time of his ministry to come. And he served under his father, and he spake not as other men, neither could he be taught for he needed not that any man should teach him. And after many years the hour of his ministry drew nigh.* (Matt 2:23).

Second Period: From John's Ministry to the First Passover of Jesus' Ministry

John the Baptist is Prepared, Teaches, and Baptizes

(Matt 3:1-12; Mark 1:2-8; Luke 1:80; Luke 3:1-18)

Judea

See also the prophesy of Zacharias on page 4

⁸⁰And the child grew and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts until the day of his showing unto Israel. (Luke 1:80)

¹ Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Ituræa and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene, ² Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, *now in this same year* the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness. (Luke 3:1-2).

¹ And in those days came John the Baptist (Matt 3:1) preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins (Mark 1:4; Luke 3:3) in the wilderness of Judea (Matt 3:1) and into all the country about Jordan (Luke 3:3), Saying, repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand (Matt 3:2); for *I am* he *who* was spoken of by the prophet Esaias (Matt 3:3). ² As it is written, Behold I send my messenger before my face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. ³ The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. (Mark 1:2-3).

⁵ *For behold, and lo, he shall come, as it is written in the book of the prophets, to take away the sins of the*

world, and to bring salvation unto the heathen nations, to gather together those who are lost, who are of the sheepfold of Israel; Yea, even the dispersed and afflicted; and also to prepare the way, and make possible the preaching of the gospel unto the Gentiles; and to be a light unto all who sit in darkness, unto the uttermost parts of the earth; to bring to pass the resurrection from the dead and to ascend up on high, to dwell on the right hand of the Father, Until the fulness of time, and the law and the testimony shall be sealed, and the keys of the kingdom shall be delivered up again unto the Father; To administer justice unto all; to come down in judgement upon all, and to convince all the ungodly of their ungodly deeds, which they have committed; and all this in the day that he shall come; for it is a day of power; (Luke 3:5). ⁵ Yea, every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth; ⁶ And all flesh shall see the salvation of God. (Luke 3:5, 6).

⁴ And the same John had his raiment of camel hair, and a leathern girdle; and his *food* was locusts and wild honey. (Matt 3:4).

⁵ Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan, ⁶ And many were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

⁷ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism (Matt 3:5-7), ⁷ *John* said to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him *crying against them*⁵

⁵ Matthew makes it clear that these comments are directed to the Pharisees and Sadducees not to the multitude that came to be baptized. (Matt 3:7, 8).

with a loud voice, saying (Luke 3:7), ⁷O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? ⁸ Why is it that ye receive not the preaching of him who God hath sent? If ye receive not this in your hearts, ye receive not me; and if ye receive not me, ye receive not him of whom I am sent to bear record; and from your sins ye have no cloak. Repent, therefore, and bring forth fruits meet for repentance: ⁹ And think not to say within yourselves, we are the children of Abraham, and we only have power to bring seed unto our father Abraham; (Matt 3:7-9) we have kept the commandments of God, and none can inherit the promises but the children of Abraham (Luke 3:8); ⁹ for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. ¹⁰ And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the tree which bringeth not forth food fruit shall be hewn down, and cast into the fire. (Matt 3:9, 10).

¹⁰ And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

¹¹ He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

¹² Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do? (Luke 3:10-12)

¹³ And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed unto you. *For it is well known unto you, Theophilus, that after the manner of the Jews, and according to the custom of their law in receiving money into the treasury, that out of the abundance which was received was appointed unto the poor, every man his portion; And after this manner did the publicans also, wherefore John said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed unto you* (Luke 3:13).

¹⁴ And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely; and be content with your wages.

¹⁵ And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not; (Luke 3:14-15).

John answered saying (Luke 3:16), ¹¹ I indeed baptize you with water upon your repentance: and when he of whom I bear record cometh who is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not to bear (Matt 3:11) or stoop down and unloose (Mark 1:7), (or whose place I am not able to fill,) as I said, I indeed baptize you before he cometh he may baptize you with the Holy Ghost and fire. ¹² And it is he of whom I shall bear record, Whose fan shall be in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge the floor, and gather his wheat into the garner, but in the fulness of his own time will burn the chaff with unquenchable fire.

Thus came John, preaching and baptizing in the river of Jordan; bearing record, that he who was coming after him had power to baptize with the Holy Ghost and fire. (Matt 3:11, 12). And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people. (Luke 3:18).

Jesus is Baptized

(Matt 3:13-17; Mark 1:9-11; Luke 3:21-23)

The River Jordan; Bethbara

And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee (Mark 1:9) ¹³ to be baptized of him. ¹⁴ But John refused him saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and why comest thou to me?

¹⁵ And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer me to be baptized of thee, for this it becometh us to fulfill all

righteousness. Then he suffered him. *And John went down into the water and baptized him.* (Matt 3:13-15).

²¹ And being baptized of him, and praying (Luke 3:21) ¹⁶ went up straightway out of the water: *and John saw, and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending* (Matt 3:16) *in bodily shape like a dove upon* (Luke 3:22) *Jesus: And Lo, he heard a voice from heaven saying, Thou art my beloved son, in whom I am well pleased. And John bore record of it.* (Mark 1:11).

And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, *having lived with his father.* (Luke 3:23).

The Temptation of Jesus

(Matt 4:1-11; Mark 1:12, 13; Luke 4:1-13)

Judea

And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan (Luke 4:1) and was led up of the Spirit (Matt 4:1) and immediately the Spirit took him into the wilderness (Mark 1:12). And when he had fasted forty days and nights, *and had communed with God,* he was afterward an hungered, *and was left to be tempted of the devil* (Matt 4:2) and was with the wild beasts (Mark 1:13). And in those days he did eat nothing (Luke 4:2).

³ And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

⁴ But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

⁵ Then *Jesus was taken up* into the holy city (Matt 4:3-5), Jerusalem (Luke 4:9) and *the Spirit setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,* ⁶ *Then the devil came* unto him and said, If thou be the

Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee (Matt 4:5, 6): to keep thee (Luke 4:10), and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

⁷ Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

⁸ Again, *Jesus was in the Spirit, and it taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;* ⁹ *And the devil saith unto him, All these things will I give thee,* (Matt 4:6-9). All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for *they are* delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give them (Luke 4:6) if thou wilt fall down and worship me. (Matt 4:9).

¹⁰ Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. (Matt 4:10).

And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season (Luke 4:13) and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him. (Mark 1:13).

John's Record and Testimony of John the Baptist

(John 1:19-34)

¹⁹ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

²⁰ And he confessed, and denied not *that he was Elias;* but confessed, *saying,* I am not the Christ.

²¹ And they asked him, *How then art thou Elias?* And he said, *I am not that Elias who was to restore all things. And they asked him saying, Art thou that prophet?* And he answered, No.

²² Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?

²³ He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

²⁴ And they which were sent were of the Pharisees. ²⁵ And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias *who was to restore all things*, neither that prophet?

²⁶ John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;

²⁷ He it is, *of whom I bear record*> *He is that prophet, even Elias*, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose, *or whose place I am not able to fill; for he shall baptize, not only with water, but with fire, and with the Holy Ghost.*

²⁹ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world. ³⁰ *And John bare record of him unto the people, saying, This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.*

³¹ And I knew him and that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

³² And John bare record, saying, *when he was baptized of me* I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

³³ And I knew him *for he who sent me* to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

³⁴ And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

²⁸ These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing. (John 1:19-34; verse order change done in JST).

Calling of Andrew, Simon Peter, Philip and Nathaniel

(John 1:35-51)

³⁵ Again the next day after John stood, and two of his disciples; ³⁶ And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God! ³⁷ And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

³⁸ Then Jesus turned, and saw them following *him*, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou?

³⁹ He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

⁴⁰ One of the two which heard John *speak*, and followed *Jesus*, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. ⁴¹ He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messiah, which is, being interpreted, the Christ. ⁴² And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, A *seer or a stone*. *And they were fishermen. And they straightway left all, and followed Jesus.*

⁴³ The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

⁴⁴ Now Philip was in Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

⁴⁵ Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph. ⁴⁶ And Nathanael said

unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

⁴⁷ Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

⁴⁸ Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answering said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

⁴⁹ Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.

⁵⁰ Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these. ⁵¹ And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man. (John 1:35-51)

Marriage in Cana, Water Turned to Wine (John 2:1-12)

¹ And *on* the third day of the week there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: ² And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

³ And when they wanted wine, *his mother* saith unto him, They have no wine.

⁴ Jesus saith unto her, Woman, *What wilt thou have me do for thee?* mine hour is not yet come.

⁵ His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

⁶ And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece. ⁷ Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

⁸ And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare *unto him*.

⁹ When the *governor* of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom, ¹⁰ And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: *but* thou hast kept the good wine until now.

¹¹ This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and *the faith of* his disciples *was strengthened in him*.

¹² After this he went down to Capernaum, he and his mother and his brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there not many days. (John 2:1-12)

Third Period: Early Judean Ministry from the First Passover to the Return to Galilee

First Cleansing of the Temple (John 2:13-22)

Jerusalem

¹³ And the Jews' Passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem, ¹⁴ And found in the temple those *who* sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting: ¹⁵ And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables; ¹⁶ And said unto them *who* sold doves, Take these things hence;

make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.

¹⁷ And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

¹⁸ Then *spake* the Jews and said unto him, What signs hewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

¹⁹ Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

²⁰ Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

²¹ But he spake of the temple of his body.

²² When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they *remembered* the Scripture, and the word which Jesus had said *unto them*. (John 2:13-22).

Jesus Attends the Passover

(John 2:23-25)

Jerusalem

²³ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, *on* the feast *day*, many believed *on* his name, when they saw the miracles which he did. ²⁴ But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all *things*, ²⁵ And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man. (John 2:23-25)

Nicodemus Visits Jesus at Night

(John 3:1-21)

Jerusalem

¹ There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: ² The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

³ Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

⁴ Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

⁵ Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and *of* the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

⁶ That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. ⁷ Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

⁸ The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

⁹ Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

¹⁰ Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things? ¹¹ Verily,

verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

¹² If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you *of* heavenly things? ¹³ *I tell you*

no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of Man which is in heaven. ¹⁴ And as Moses lifted up

the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

¹⁵ That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

¹⁶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. ¹⁷ For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

¹⁸ He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God, *which was before preached by the mouth of the holy prophets; for they testified of me.* ¹⁹ And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds *are* evil. ²⁰ For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

²¹ But he that *who* loveth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, *And he who obeyeth the truth, the works which he doeth they are of God.* (John 3:1-21).

John's Ministry and Additional Testimony of Jesus and John's Decreasing Role

(John 3:22-36)

Judea

²² After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judæa; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

²³ And John also was baptizing in Ænon near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized. ²⁴ For John was not yet cast into prison.

²⁵ Then there arose a question between some of John's disciples and the Jews about purifying.

²⁶ And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou bearest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and *he recieveth of all people who* come unto him.

²⁷ John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven. ²⁸ Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent

before him. ²⁹ He *who* hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, who standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

³⁰ He must increase, but I must decrease. ³¹ He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all. ³² And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and *but few men* receiveth his testimony.

³³ He that hath received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true. ³⁴ For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth *him* not the Spirit by measure *for he dwelleth in him, even ghe fulness.*

³⁵ The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand. ³⁶ *And he who* believeth on the Son hath everlasting life; *and shall receive of his fullness: But he who* believeth not the Son shall not *receive of his fulness*; but the wrath of God *is* upon him. (John 3:22-36).

John the Baptist is Imprisoned by Herod

(Matt 14:3-5; Mark 6:17-20; Luke 3:19, 20)

Machaerus

But Herod, the tetrarch, being reproved of him for Herodias his brother Phillip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done (Luke 3:19), ¹⁷ had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, His brother Phillip's wife: for he married her. ¹⁸ For John said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife. ¹⁹ Therefore, Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him, but she could not; ²⁰ For Herod feared

John, knowing that he was a just man and a holy *man, and one who feared God*, and observed *to worship* him; and when he heard him, he did many things *for him*, and heard him gladly. (Mark 6:17-20).

And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet. (Matt 14:5). Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison. (John 3:20).

Jesus Returns to Galilee

(Matt 4:12; Mark 1:14; Luke 4:14; John 4:1-3)

¹ When therefore the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John *they sought more diligently some means that they might put him to death, for many received John as a prophet but they believed not on Jesus.* ² Now the Lord knew this, though he himself baptized not so many as his disciples. *For he suffered them for an example, preferring one another.* (John 4:1, 2)

And now Jesus knew that John was cast into prison, *and he sent angels, and behold, they came and ministered unto him* (Matt 4:12).

Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God (Mark 1:14) in the power of the Spirit: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about. (Luke 4:14).

Samaritan Woman at Jacob's Well; Living Waters Discourse

(Luke 4:15; John 4:4-45)

Sychar, Samaria

⁴ And said unto his disciples, *I must needs go through Samaria.* ⁵ Then cometh he to the city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph; ⁶ the place where Jacob's

well was. Jesus therefore, *now Jesus being wearied with his journey, it being the sixth hour sat down* thus on the well:

⁷ And there come a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

⁸ (Now his disciples were gone away into the city to buy meat.)

⁹ Wherefore he being alone, the woman of Samaria said unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, who am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

¹⁰ Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

¹¹ The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water? ¹² Art thou greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

¹³ Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever shall drink of this well shall thirst again: ¹⁴ But whosoever drinketh of the water which I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

¹⁵ The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me of this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

¹⁶ Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

¹⁷ The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband: ¹⁸ For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

¹⁹ The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

²⁰ Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

²¹ Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. ²² Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: and salvation is of the Jews. ²³ But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. ²⁴ *For unto such hath God promised his Spirit⁶:* and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

²⁵ The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, who is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

²⁶ Jesus saith unto her, I who speak unto thee am *the Messias*.

²⁷ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

²⁸ The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men, ²⁹ Come, see a man, who told me all things that *had ever done*: is not this the Christ?

³⁰ Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

³¹ In the mean time his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

³² But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

³³ Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him *meat* to eat?

³⁴ Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him who sent me, and to finish his work. ³⁵ Say not ye, There are yet four months, then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest. ³⁶ And he who reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he who reapeth may rejoice together. ³⁷ And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth. ³⁸ I *have* sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labor: *the prophets have labored*, and ye are entered into their labors.

³⁹ And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that *I have ever done*.

⁴⁰ So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

⁴¹ And many more believed because of his own word; ⁴² And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard *for* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Savior of the world.

⁴³ Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

⁴⁴ For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no *honor* in his own country, (John 4:4-44) and he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all *who believed on his name* (Luke 4:15). The Galileans received him, having seen the things *which* he did at Jerusalem at the feast; for they also went unto the feast. (John 4:45).

⁶ JST omits "God is a Spirit" which totally changes the meaning of the verse.

Fourth Period: Great Galilean Ministry from the Return to Galilee to Jesus Goes to Jerusalem

Healing of the Nobleman's Son

(John 4:46-54)

Cana

⁴⁶ So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

⁴⁷ When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judæa into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

⁴⁸ Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

⁴⁹ The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down *before* my child die.

⁵⁰ Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

⁵¹ And as he was now going down *to his house*, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

⁵² Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

⁵³ So the father knew that *his son was healed* in the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

⁵⁴ This *being* the second miracle that Jesus *had done*, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee. (John 4:46-54).

Rejection at Nazareth; No Prophet in His own Land

(Matt 4:13-17; Mark 1:15; Luke 4:16-30)

¹⁶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

¹⁷ And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written, ¹⁸ The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captive, and the recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, ¹⁹ To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

²⁰ And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

²¹ And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears. ²² And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

²³ And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

²⁴ And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

²⁵ But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, and great famine was throughout all the land;

²⁶ But unto none of them was Elias sent,

save unto Sarepta, of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

²⁷ And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them were cleansed, save Naaman the Syrian.

²⁸ And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

²⁹ And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

³⁰ But he passing through the midst of them went his way, (Luke 4:16-30) ¹³ And leaving Nazareth, *in Zebulun*, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of and Nephthalim: ¹⁴ That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, ¹⁵ The land of Zabulun, and the land of Nephthalim, *in the way of the sea*, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles; ¹⁶ The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up. ¹⁷ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say (Matt 4:13-17), The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand, Repent ye, and believe the gospel (Mark 1:15).

Jesus teaches with Power in Capernaum

(Mark 1:21, 22; Luke 4:31, 32)

³¹ And Jesus came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days. ³² And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power (Luke 4:31, 32) for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes (Mark 1:22).

Fishers of Men: Peter, Andrew, James, and John

(Matt 4:18-22; Mark 1:16-20; Luke 5:1-11)

Galilee

And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers (Matt 4:18).

¹ And it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret, ² And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

³ And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

⁴ Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

⁵ And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

⁶ And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

⁷ And they beckoned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

⁸ When Simon Peter saw *the multitude of fishes*, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

⁹ For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken: ¹⁰ And so was also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with

Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men. (Luke 5:1-10).

¹⁹ And he said unto them *I am he of whom it is written by the prophets*; Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. ²⁰ And they, *believing on his words* (Matt 4:19, 20), forsook all (Luke 5:11), ²⁰ left their nets, and *straightway* followed him.

²¹ And going from thence, he saw two brethren, James, and John his brother, *the sons of Zebedee*, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their net; and he called them. ²² And they immediately left their father *in the ship* (Matt 4:20-22) with the hired servants, and went after him (Mark 1:20).

An Unclean Spirit Cast Out (Mark 1:23-28; Luke 4:33-37)

Capernaum

³³ And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice, ³⁴ Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God.

³⁵ And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst (Luke 4:33-35), and thorn him (Mark 1:26) he came out of him, and hurt him not.

³⁶ And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this! (Luke 4:35, 36). What new doctrine is this? (Mark 1:27) for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out. (Luke 4:36).

And immediately the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about (Mark 1:28) into every place round about (Luke 4:37).

Jesus Heals Peter's Mother in Law; Many Miracles

(Matt 8:14-17; Mark 1:29-34; Luke 4:38-41)

Capernaum

And he arose and went (Luke 4:38) out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

³⁰ And Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and *they besought him for* her (Mark 1:29, 30) to heal her (Luke 4:38).

³¹ And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up (Mark 1:31) and rebuked the fever (Luke 4:39); and immediately the fever left her, and she *and she came and* ministered unto them.

³² And at *evening after sunset*, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

³³ And all the city was gathered together at the door (Mark 131-33) and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them (Luke 4:40). ³⁴ And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils (Mark 1:34) with *the word* (Matt 8:16); And the devils also came out of many, crying out and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them suffered them not to speak (Luke 4:41) because they knew him (Mark 1:34). That I might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities and bare our sicknesses (Matt 8:17).

Jesus Preaches and Heals in Galilee

(Matt 4:23-25; Mark 1:35-39; Luke 4:42-44)

³⁵ And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

³⁶ And Simon and they that were with him followed after him (Mark

1:35, 36) and the people sought him (Luke 4:42).

³⁷ And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee (Mark 1:37) and *desired* him, that he should not depart from them. ⁴³ *But* he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore and I sent (Luke 4:42, 43). ³⁸ And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth. (Mark 1:38).

²³ And Jesus went about all Galilee, in teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people *which believed on his name*.

²⁴ And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

²⁵ And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and Decapolis and Jerusalem, and Judea, and from beyond Jordan. (Matt 4:23-25).

A Leper is Cleansed

(Matt 8:2-4; Mark 1:40-45; Luke 5:12-16)

Galilee

And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city (Luke 5:12), there came (Mark 1:40) a man full of leprosy (Luke 5:12) beseeching him (Mark 1:40); who seeing Jesus fell on his face (Luke 5:12) *worshipping* him saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean (Matt 8:2).

⁴¹ And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean. ⁴² And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

⁴³ And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away; ⁴⁴ And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing (Mark 1:41-43) the gift those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them (Matt 8:4).

But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter (Mark 1:45), but so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities (Luke 5:15) insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in *solitary* places: and there came to him from every quarter (Mark 1:45).

And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed (Luke 5:16).

Healing of the Man with Palsy

(Matt 9:2-8; Mark 2:1-12; Luke 5:17-26)
Capernaum

And again he entered into Capernaum, after *many* days; and it was noised that he was in the house (Mark 2:1).

And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by *who* were come out of every ton of Galilee, and Judea and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heal them (Luke 5:17).

And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *the multitude*, no, not so much as about the door, and

he preached the word unto them (Mark 2:2).

And behold four (Mark 2:3) men brought in a bed a man who was taken in palsy: and they sought to bring him in and to lay him before *Jesus*. And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press (Mark 2:4) of the multitude, they went upon the housetop (Luke 5:19) and they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up (Mark 2:4), let him down through the tiling with his couch in the midst of *Jesus* (Luke 5:19).

And *Jesus* *knowing* their faith said unto the sick of palsy; Son be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee; *go thy way and sin no more* (Matt 9:2).

And the scribes and Pharisees (Luke 5:21) sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts (Mark 2:6), This man blasphemeth (Matt 9:3). Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? (Mark 2:7). Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God alone? (Luke 5:21).

⁸ And immediately *Jesus* perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts? (Mark 2:8). ⁹Wherefore, is it that ye think evil in your hearts? Is it not easier to say to the sick of palsy, Thy sins be forgiven thee; than to say Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk? (Mark 2: 8, 9). *Does it require more power to forgive sins than to make the sick rise up and walk?* (Luke 5:23).

¹⁰ But that ye may know that the Son of Man hath power on earth to forgive sins (he said to the sick of palsy), ¹¹ I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

¹² And immediately he arose, took up his bed, and went forth before them all (Mark 2:10-12) and departed to his own house, glorifying God. ²⁶And

they were all amazed (Luke 5:25-26) and they were filled with fear (Luke 5:25), and they marveled (Mathew 9:8), saying, We never saw *the power of God after this manner* (Mark 2:12).

The Calling of Matthew

(Matt 9:9; Mark 2:13, 14; Luke 5:27, 28)
Galilee

¹³ And *Jesus* went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

¹⁴ And as he passed by he saw Levi the son of Alphaeus, (Mark 2:13, 14) or Matthew (Matt 9:9), a publican (Luke 5:27) sitting at the *place where they receive tribute, as was customary in those days*, and he said unto him, Follow me (Mark 2:14). And he left all, rose up, and followed him (Luke 5:28).

The Call for Sinners to Repent

(Matt 9:10-13; Mark 2:15-17; Luke 5:29-32)
Galilee

And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them (Luke 5:29). And it came to pass, as *Jesus* sat at mean in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and *with* his disciples (Matt 9:10) for they were many and they followed him (Mark 2:15).

And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners they (Mark 2:16) murmured against his disciples, saying, (Luke 5:30) Why eateth your master with publicans and sinners?

¹² But when *Jesus* heard *them*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick. ¹³ But go ye and learn what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come

to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. (Matt 9:11-13).

New Wine and New Cloth

(Matt 9:14-17; Mark 2:18-22; Luke 5:33-39)

Near the Sea of Galilee

And while he was thus teaching there came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we (Matt 9:14) fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink? (Luke 5:33).

And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them they cannot fast (Mark 2:19). ¹⁵ But the days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

¹⁶ *Then said the Pharisees unto him, Why will ye not receive us with our baptism, seeing we keep the whole law?*

But Jesus said unto them, Ye keep not the law. If ye had kept the law, ye would receive me, for I am he who giveth the law. I receive not you with your baptism. For when that which is new is come, the old is ready to be put away.

For no man putteth a piece of new cloth on an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse. ¹⁷ Neither do men put new wine into old bottles (Matt 9:15-17): else the new wine burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled and the bottles will (Mark 2:22) perish. ³⁸ But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved. ³⁹ No man also having drunk old wine desireth new: for he saith, The old is better. (Luke 5:37-39).

Jesus Heals on the Sabbath Day

(John 5:1-16)

Galilee

¹ After this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

² Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches. ³ In these *porches* lay a great *many* impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water. ⁴ For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

⁵ And a certain man was there, who had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

⁶ And Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *afflicted*, and said unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

⁷ The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

⁸ Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

⁹ And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the sabbath day.

¹⁰ The Jews therefore said unto him who was cured, It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed.

¹¹ He answered them, He who made me whole, said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

¹² Then answered they him, saying, What man is he who said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

¹³ And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus

had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in the place.

¹⁴ Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

¹⁵ The man departed, and told the Jews who it was Jesus, which had made him whole.

¹⁶ And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day. (John 5:1-16).

Jesus Does only the Works of His Father; The Second Passover

(John 5:17-47)

Jerusalem

¹⁷ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

¹⁸ Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

¹⁹ Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise. ²⁰ For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel. ²¹ For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

²² For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son: ²³ That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

²⁴ Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. ²⁵ Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

²⁶ For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself; ²⁷ And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

²⁸ Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, ²⁹ And shall come forth; they who have done good, unto the resurrection of *the just*; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of *the unjust*. ³⁰ *Shall be judged of the Son of Man.* For as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; *for I can of mine own self do nothing*; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

³¹ *Therefore*, If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true. ³² *For I am not alone*, there is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the *testimony which he giveth* of me is true.

³³ Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth. ³⁴ *And he received not his testimony of man, but of God, and ye yourselves say that he is a prophet, therefore ye ought to receive his testimony.* These things I say, that ye might be saved. ³⁵ He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

³⁶ But I have greater witness than *the testimony* of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father

hath sent me. ³⁷ And the Father himself, who sent me, hath borne witness of me. *And verily I testify unto you, that ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.*

³⁸ For ye have not his word abiding in you: and him whom he hath sent, him ye believe not. ³⁹ Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. ⁴⁰ And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

⁴¹ I receive not honour from men.

⁴² But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you. ⁴³ I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

⁴⁴ How can ye believe, who seek honor one of another, and seek not the honor which cometh from God only?

⁴⁵ Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is *Moses who* accuseth you, in whom ye trust. ⁴⁶ For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.

⁴⁷ But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words? (John 5:17-47)

Jesus is the Lord of the Sabbath

(Matt 12:1-8; Mark 2:23-28; Luke 6:1-5) Galilee

And it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat rubbing them in their hands. (Luke 6:1)

But when the Pharisees saw *them* they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the Sabbath day (Matt 12:2). Behold, why do thy *disciples* on the Sabbath day that which is not lawful? (Mark 2:24).

And Jesus answering them said (Luke 6:3), 25 Have ye never read what David did, when he was in need, and was an hungered, he and they who were with him? 26 How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest and did eat the shewbread, which is not lawful to eat but for the high priests (Mark 2:25, 26) only (Matt 12:4), and gave also to them which were with him? (Mark 2:26).

⁵ Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and ye say *they* are blameless?

⁶ But I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the temple.

⁷ But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. (Matt 12:6, 7)

²⁷ And he said unto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath: *Wherefore the Sabbath was given unto man for a day of rest; and also that man should glorify God, and not that man should not eat; For the Son of Man made the Sabbath day,* ²⁸ Therefore the Son of Man is Lord also of the Sabbath. (Mark 2:27, 28).

The Withered Hand Healed on the Sabbath Day

(Matt 12:9-14; Mark 3:1-6; Luke 6:6-11) Galilee

And when he was departed thence (Matt 12:9) on another Sabbath (Luke 6:6), he entered again into the synagogue (Mark 3:1) and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered (Luke 6:6). And they watched *to see* whether he would heal him on the Sabbath day (Mark 3:2); And they asked him saying, Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath days? That they might accuse him (Matt 12:10).

⁸ But he knew their thoughts and said to the man who had the withered hand, Rise up and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

⁹ Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; is it lawful on the Sabbath days to do good or to do evil? To save life or to destroy? (Luke 6:8, 9). But they held their peace (Mark 3:4).

¹¹ And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

¹² How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days. (Matt 12:11, 12).

And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched out *his hand*: and his hand was restored whole as the other. (Mark 3:5)

And the Pharisees went forth (Matt 12:14) filled with madness (Luke 6:11) and straightway took counsel with the Herodians (Mark 3:6) and communed one with another (Luke 6:11) against him, how they might destroy him (Mark 3:6).

Jesus and the Multitudes

(Matt 12:15-21; Mark 3:7-12)

But Jesus knew *when they took counsel* and he withdrew himself from thence (Matt 12:15) with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him and from Judea, ⁸ And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan; and about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him (Mark 3:7, 8) and he healed *their sick* (Matt 12:15).

⁹ And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him. ¹⁰ For he had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues. ¹¹ And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

¹² And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known. (Mark 3:9-12). ¹⁷ That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, ¹⁸ Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles. ¹⁹ He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets. ²⁰ A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory. ²¹ And in his name shall the Gentiles trust. (Matt 12:17-21).

Calling and Ordaining of the Twelve Apostles

(Matt 10:2-4; Mark 3:13-19; Luke 6:12-16)

Galilee

¹² And it came to pass in those days that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God. ¹³ And when it was day, he called his disciples (Luke 6:12, 13): and they came unto him (Mark 3:13). And of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles (Luke 6:13); ¹⁴ And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, ¹⁵ And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils (Mark 3:14, 15):

Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; the first, Simon, who

is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee and John his brother (Matt 10:2); and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder (Mark 3:17); ³ Philip, and Bartholomew (also called Nathaniel); Thomas, Matthew the publican; James the son of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus, whose surnames was Thaddaeus (also called Judas the brother of James (Luke 6:14)); ⁴ Simon the Canaanite (Matt 10:3, 4) called Zealots (Luke 6:15) and Judas Iscariot who also was the traitor (Luke 6:16) who betrayed him (Matt 6:16).

Sermon on the Mount – Beatitudes
(Matt 5:1-12; Luke 6:17-26)

¹⁷ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judæa and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

¹⁸ And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed. ¹⁹ And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed them all. (Luke 6:17-19).

¹ And Jesus seeing the multitudes, went up into a mountain, and when he was set *down*, his disciples came unto him (Matt 5:1): And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples (Luke 6:20) ²and opened his mouth, and taught them saying, *Blessed are they who believe on me; and again, more blessed are they who shall believe on your word, when ye shall testify that ye have seen me and that I am. Yea, blessed are they who shall believe on your words, and come down into the depth of humility, and be baptized in my name; for they shall be visited with fire and the holy Ghost, and shall receive a remission of sins.*

³ Yea, blessed are the poor in spirit *who come unto me*; for theirs is the kingdom of heaven (Matt 5:1-3) for theirs is the kingdom of God.

Blessed are the who weep now: for they shall laugh (Luke 6:20).

⁴ *And again* blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

⁵ blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

⁶ Blessed are they which do hunger (Matt 5:4-6) *now* (Luke 6:21) and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled *with the Holy Ghost*.

⁷ Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

⁸ Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

⁹ Blessed are *all* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God. (Matt 5:6-9).

Blessed are *all* they *that* are persecuted for *my name's sake*: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven (Matt 5:10).

And blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from *among them*, and shall reproach you and cast your name for evil (Luke 6:22); when men shall revile against you, and persecute you, and say all manner of evil against you falsely (Matt 5:10) for the Son of Man's sake (Luke 6:22).

Rejoice ye in that day (Luke 6:23) *for ye shall have great joy* and be exceedingly glad (Matt 5:12) and shall leap for joy: for behold, your reward *shall be* great in heaven: for in like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

²⁴ But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation. ²⁵ Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and

weep. ²⁶ Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets. (Luke 6:23-26).

Sermon on the Mount – Salt of the Earth

(Matt 5:13)

Verily, verily I say unto you, I give unto you to be the salt of the earth: but if the salt shall lose its savor, wherewith shall the earth be salted? The salt shall thenceforth be good for nothing, but to be cast out and to be trodden under foot of men. (Matt 5:13).

The Sermon on the Mount – Light of the World

(Matt 5:14-16)

¹⁴ *Verily, verily I say unto you to be the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.* ¹⁵ Behold, do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. ¹⁶ Therefore, Let your light so shine before *this world*, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father who is in heaven. (Matt 5:14-16)

Sermon on the Mount – the Law

(Matt 5:17-48; Luke 6:27-36)

¹⁷ Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

¹⁸ For verily I say unto you, heaven and earth *must pass away, but* one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, until all be fulfilled.

¹⁹ Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall *in no wise be saved* in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach *these commandments of the law until it be fulfilled*, the same

shall be called great *and be saved* in the kingdom of heaven.

²⁰ For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the *that* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

²¹ Ye have heard that it *has been* said by them of old time, *that* Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment of God: ²² But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother⁷ shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, *Raca or Rabcha*, shall be in danger of the council: and whosoever shall say to *his brother*, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

²³ Therefore *if ye shall come unto me, or shall desire to come unto me, or if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee;* ²⁴ Leave thou thy gift before the altar, and go thy way *unto thy brother, and first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.*

²⁵ Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time *thine* adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. ²⁶ Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

²⁷ Behold, *it is written* by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery: ²⁸ But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart. *Behold I give unto you a*

⁷ The JST eliminated the phrase “without a cause”

commandment, that ye suffer none of these things to enter into your hear, for it is better that ye deny yourselves of these things, where in ye will take up your cross, that ye should be cast into hell.

²⁹ *Wherefore, if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.* ³⁰ *or if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.*

³¹ *verily, verily* It hath been *written that*, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: ³² But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

³³ *Again, it hath been written by* them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: ³⁴ But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne: ³⁵ Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King. ³⁶ Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. ³⁷ But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

³⁸ Ye have heard that it hath been said⁸, An eye for an eye, and a

tooth for a tooth: ³⁹ But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also (Matt 5:17-39) *or in other words, it is better to offer the other than to revile again* (Luke 6:29).

⁴⁰ And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have it, *and if he sue thee again, let him have thy cloak also.* (Matt 5:40). *For it is better that thou suffer thine enemy to take these things than to contend within. Verily I say unto you, Your heavenly Father who seeth in secret, shall bring that wicked one into judgment* (Luke 6:30).

⁴¹ And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, *go with him a mile, and whosoever shall compel thee to go with him twain, thou shalt go with him twain.*

⁴² Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away. (Matt 5:41-42). *Therefore, give unto every man who asketh thee; and of him who taketh away thy goods ask them not again.* ³¹ And as ye would that men should do you, do ye also to them likewise (Luke 6:30, 31).

⁴³ Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbor, and hate thine enemy. ⁴⁴ But I say unto you (Matt 5:43) *who hear my words* (Luke 6:27), ⁴⁴ Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; ⁴⁵ That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

⁴⁶ For if ye love *only* them which love you, what reward have ye? do not

⁸ This phrase was left when all others were changed to "it has been written."

even the publicans the same? (Matt 5:44-46). For sinners do even the same (Luke 6:32).

⁴⁷ And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans *the same*? (Matt 5:47).

³⁴ And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what *reward* have you? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

³⁵ But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.

³⁶ Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful. (Luke 6:34-36).

⁴⁸ *Ye are therefore commanded to be perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.* (5:48)

Sermon on the Mount – The Lord's Prayer (Matt 6:1-34)

¹ *And it came to pass that, as Jesus taught his disciples, he said unto them, Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father who is in heaven.*

² Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. ³ But when thou doest alms, let *it be unto thee as thy left hand not knowing* what thy right hand doeth: ⁴ That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father who seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

⁵ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. *For verily I say unto you, They have their reward.*

⁶ But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut the door, pray to thy Father who is in secret; and thy Father who seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

⁷ But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the *hypocrits* do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. ⁸ *Therefore be ye not like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.*

⁹ *Therefore after this manner ye shall pray:* Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. ¹⁰ Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is *done in* heaven. ¹¹ Give us this day our daily bread. ¹² And forgive us our *trespasses*, as we forgive *those who trespass against us.*

¹³ And *suffer* us not to be led into temptation but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, forever and ever. Amen.

¹⁴ For if ye forgive men their trespasses, *who trespass against you*, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: ¹⁵ But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive you your trespasses.

¹⁶ Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. ¹⁷ But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face; ¹⁸ That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy

Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

¹⁹ Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: ²⁰ But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: ²¹ For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

²² The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single to the glory of God, thy whole body shall be full of light. ²³ But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great shall that darkness be!

²⁴ No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and Mammon.

²⁵ And again, I say unto you, go ye into the world; for the world will hate you, and persecute you, and will turn you out of their synagogues. Nevertheless, ye shall go forth from house to house teaching the people; and I will go before you. And your heavenly Father will provide for you, whatsoever things ye need for food, what ye shall eat; and for raiment, what ye shall wear or put on. Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

²⁶ Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye

not much better than they? *How much more will he not feed you? Wherefore, take no thought for these things, but keep my commandments wherewith I have commanded you.*

²⁷ For Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

²⁸ And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: ²⁹ And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

³⁰ Therefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *how much more will he not provide for you if ye are not of little faith?*

³¹ Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

³² (*Why is it that ye murmur among yourselves saying, We cannot obey thy word because ye have not all these things, and seek to excuse yourselves, saying, after all these things do the Gentiles seek: Behold, I say unto you, that your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.*

³³ *Wherefore, seek not the things of this world but seek ye first to build up the kingdom of God, and to establish his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.*

³⁴ Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day shall be the evil thereof. (Matt 6:1-34).

The Sermon on the Mount – Judge with Righteous Judgement – the Mote and the Beam

(Matt 7:1-5; Luke 6:37-42)

Now these are the words which Jesus taught his disciples that they should say unto the people. Judge not unrighteous, that ye be not judged; but judge righteous judgement. (Matt 7:1).

³⁷ Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven: ³⁸ Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again. (Luke 6:37-38).

For with what judgement ye shall judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. (Matt 7:2)

³⁹ And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch? ⁴⁰ A disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master. (Luke 6:39, 40).

³ And again, ye shall say unto them, why is it that thou beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

⁴ Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, canst not behold a beam is in thine own eye? And Jesus said unto his disciples. Beholdest thou the scribes, and the pharisees, and the priests, and the Levites? They teach in their synagogues, but do not observe the law, nor the commandments; and all have gone out of the way, and are under sin. Go thou and say unto them, Why teach ye men the law and the

commandment, when ye yourselves are the children of corruption?

⁵ Say unto them, Ye hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye. (Matt 7:3-5).

Sermon on the Mount – Disciples to Go into the World and Teach Repentance and Prayer

(Matt 7:6-14)

⁶ Go ye into the world, saying unto all, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven has come nigh unto you. And the mysteries of the kingdom ye shall keep within yourselves; for it is not meet to give that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls unto swine, lest they trample them under their feet. For the world cannot receive that which ye yourselves, are not able to bear; wherefore ye shall not give your pearls unto them, lest they and turn again and rend you.

⁷ Say unto them, Ask of God; Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: ⁸ For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

⁹ And then said his disciples unto him, they will say unto us, We ourselves are righteous, and need not that any man should teach us. God, we know, heard Moses and some of the prophets; but us he will not hear. And they will say, We have the law for our salvation, and that is sufficient for us. Then Jesus answered, and said unto his disciples, thus shall ye say unto them, What man among you, having a son, and he shall be standing out, and shall say, Father, open thy house that I may

come in and sup with thee, will not say, Come in my son; for mine is thin, and thin is mine? Or what man is there *among* you, whom if his son ask bread, will give him a stone? ¹⁰ Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

¹¹ If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

¹² Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

¹³ *Repent therefore and enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:*

¹⁴ Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. (Matt 7:6-14).
Nm

Sermon on the Mount – Bring Forth Good Fruits

(Matthew 7:15-29; Luke 6:44-49)

¹⁵ *And again, beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.*

¹⁶ Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? (Matt 7:15, 16). For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes (Luke 6:44). ¹⁷ Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

¹⁸ A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

¹⁹ Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

²⁰ Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them. (Matt 7:17-20).

⁴⁵ A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

⁴⁶ And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? (Luke 6:45, 46).

²¹ *Verily, I say unto you, it is not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. For the day soon cometh that man shall come before me to judgement, to be judged according to their works.* ²² *And many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?*

²³ And then will I say, *Ye never knew me;* depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

⁴⁷ Therefore whosoever cometh to me and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like: ⁴⁸ He is like a man which built a house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock (Luke 6:47, 48); And the rains descended (Matt 7:25), and when the floods arose the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock. (Luke 6:48).

But he that heareth, and doeth not is like a (Luke 6:49) foolish (Matt 7:26) man that without a foundation built an house upon the (Luke 6:49) sand: and the rains descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house (Matt 7:26, 27) against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell;

and the ruin (Luke 6:49) and the fall (Matt 7:27) was great (Luke 6:49).

²⁸ And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings *with his disciples*, the people were astonished at his doctrine: ²⁹ For he taught them as one having authority *from God*, and not *as having authority from* the scribes. (Matt 7:28, 29).

Jesus Heals Centurion's Servant at Capernaum

(Matthew 8:1, 5-13; Luke 7:1-10)

And when Jesus was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him (Matt 8:1). 1 Now when he had ended all these sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

² And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die. ³ And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant. (Luke 7:1-3). And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented (Matt 8:6); that he was worthy for whom he should do this: For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue (Luke 7:4, 5). And Jesus said unto him, I will come and heal him (Matt 8:7). ⁶ Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof: ⁷ Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed. ⁸ For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it. (Luke 7:6-8).

And when they that followed him, heard this, they marveled. And when Jesus heard this (Matt 8:10) he turned him about, and said unto the people who followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel (Luke 7:9).

¹¹ And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. ¹² But the children of the *wicked one* shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

¹³ And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour. (Matt 8:11-13).

And they who were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole who had been sick (Luke 7:10).

A Widow's Son Raised from the Dead *(Luke 7:11-17)*

Nain

¹¹ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

¹² Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and many people of the city were with her.

¹³ And *now* the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

¹⁴ And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare it stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. ¹⁵ And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

¹⁶ And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

¹⁷ And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judæa, and throughout all the region round about.

Messengers Sent to Jesus From John; Jesus Testifies of John

(Matt 11:2-19; Luke 7:18-35)

Galilee

Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ (Matt 11:2), ¹⁸ and the disciples of John shewed him all of these things. ¹⁹ And John calling two of his disciples sent them to Jesus saying, Art thou he that should come? Or look we for another?

²⁰ When the men where come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying (Luke 7:18-20), Art thou he *of whom it is written in the prophets* that he should come, or do we look for another? (Matt 11:3).

²¹ And in that same hour he cured many of infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many blind he gave sight.

²² Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached. (Luke 7:21, 22).

And blessed is *John* and whosever shall not be offended in me (Matt 11:6).

And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? *Was it* a reed shaken with the wind? *And they answered him, No* (Matt 11:7). *Or* a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold they who are gorgeously appareled, and

live delicately are in Kings' courts (Luke 7:25).

⁹ But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet. ¹⁰ For this is *the one*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

¹¹ Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater (Matt 11:9-11) prophet (Luke 7:28) than John the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

¹² And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force. ¹³ *For the days will come, when the violent shall have no power;* For all the prophets and the law prophesied *that is should be thus* until John. ¹⁴ *Yea, as many as have prophesied have foretold of these days.* And if ye will receive it, *verily he was the Elias*, which was for to come *and prepare all things*. ¹⁵ He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. (Matt 11:11-15).

²⁹ And all the people that heard him, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.

³⁰ But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

³¹ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like? ³² They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

³³ For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

³⁴ The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners! (Luke 7:29-34)

³⁵ But *I say unto you* (Matt 11:19) *wisdom* is justified of all her children. (Luke 7:35).

Jesus' Feet Anointed with Oil in the House of Simon the Pharisee & the Parable of Two Debtors

(Luke 7:36-50)

Galilee

³⁶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

³⁷ And, behold, a woman in the city, who was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment, ³⁸ And stood at his feet weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with ointment.

³⁹ Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw this, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, or what manner of woman this is who toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

⁴⁰ And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

⁴¹ And Jesus said, There was a certain creditor who had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty. ⁴² And when *he found* they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me

therefore, which of them will love him most?

⁴³ Simon answered and said, I suppose that *the man* to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

⁴⁴ And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head. ⁴⁵ Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet. ⁴⁶ My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

⁴⁷ Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

⁴⁸ And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

⁴⁹ And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

⁵⁰ And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace. (Luke 7:36-50).

Jesus Preaches in Galilee

(Luke 8:1-3)

¹ And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and showing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *who were ordained of him*, were with him, ² And certain women, who had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils, ³ And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him with their substance.

Jesus Accused of Casting out Devils by Beelzebub

(Matt 12:22-30; Mark 3:19-27)

Capernaum

¹⁹ and they went into an house.

²⁰ And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

²¹ And when his friends heard *him speak*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself. (Mark 3:19-21)

²² Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw. ²³ And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the Son of David?

²⁴ But when the Pharisees (Matt 12:22-24) and the scribes which came down from Jerusalem (Mark 3:22) heard *that he had cast out the devil* (Matt 12:24) said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils, he casteth out devils (Mark 3:22).

And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them (Matt 12:25) in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan? ²⁴ And if a kingdom is divided against itself, *how can* that kingdom stand? (Mark 3:23-24). Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand (Matt 12:25): And if Satan rise up against himself (Mark 3:26) and is divided against himself how then shall this kingdom stand (Matt 12:26)? He cannot stand, but *speedily* hath an end (Mark 2:26).

²⁷ And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast out *devils*? therefore they shall be your judges.

²⁸ But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of

God is come unto you. *For they also cast out devils but the Spirit of God, for unto them is given power over devils, that they may cast them out.*

²⁹ Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

³⁰ He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad. (Matt 12:27-30).

Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost

(Matt 12:31-37; Mark 3:28-30)

²⁸ *And there came certain men unto him, accusing him, saying, Why do ye receive sinners, seeing thou makest thyself the Son of God. But he answering them and said, Verily I say unto you, All sins which men have committed, when they repent, shall be forgiven them; for I came to preach repentance unto the sons of men. And blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme shall be forgiven them that come unto me and do the works which they see me do.* ²⁹ But there is a sin which shall not be forgiven. He that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of *being cut down out of the world. And they shall inherit eternal damnation* (Mark 3:28-29).

³² And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

³³ Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

³⁴ *And Jesus said, O ye generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the*

abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

³⁵ A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

³⁶ *And again* I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. ³⁷ For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned. (Matt 12:32-37)

And this he said unto them because they said, he hath an unclean spirit. (Mark 3:30).

Jesus Teaches about Signs (Matt 12:38-45)

³⁸ Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

³⁹ But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas: ⁴⁰ For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. ⁴¹ The men of Nineveh shall rise in *the day of* judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

⁴² The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

⁴³ *Then came some of the scribes and said unto him, Master, it is written that, Every sin shall be forgiven; but ye say, Whatsoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven. And they asked him, saying, how can this things be? And he said unto them,* When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none; *but when a man speaketh against the Holy Ghost.*

⁴⁴ Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth *him* empty, swept, and garnished; *for the good spirit leaveth him unto himself.* ⁴⁵ Then goeth *the evil spirit*, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last *end* of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation. (Matt 12:38-45)

Parable of the Sower

(Matt 13:1-9; Mark 4:1-9; Luke 8:4-8)

Galilee

And it came to pass the same day went Jesus out of the house and sat by the sea side (Matt 13:1) and began to teach by the sea side (Mark 4:1). And great multitudes (Matt 13:2) were come to him from every city (Luke 8:4) were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore (Matt 13:2).

² And he taught them many things by parables and *he* said unto them in his doctrine, ³ Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow (Mark 4:2, 3) his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the wayside and were trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it (Luke 8:5).

Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth (Matt 13:5); and immediately⁹ it sprang up (Mark 4:5) but when the sun was up it was scorched (Mark 4:6) *because they had no deepness of earth* (Matt 13:6) because it lacked moisture (Luke 8:6) and because they had no root they withered away (Matt 13:6).

⁷ And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

⁸ And other *seeds* fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty-fold, and some sixty and some an hundred.

⁹ And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. (Mark 4:7-9)

(See also "Jesus Interprets the Parable of the Sower" on page 39)

Why Jesus Spoke in Parables

(Matt 13:10-17; Mark 4:10-12; Luke 8:9-10)
Galilee

And when he was alone *with the twelve and they that believed in him* they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable (Mark 4:10). What might this parable be? (Luke 8:9). Why speakest thou unto them in parables? (Matt 13:10).

He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven (Matt 13:11), but to them that are without, all these things are done in parables (Mark 4:11).

¹² For whosoever *recieveth*, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever

⁹ Luke uses the phrase "as soon as it was sprung up" (Luke 8:6) contrasting the quickness found in matt 13:5 and Mark 4:5.

continueth not to receive, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

¹³ Therefore speak I to them in parables (Matt 13:12, 13): that seeing they might not see (Luke 8:10) and not perceive (Mark 4:12) and hearing they might not understand (Luke 8:10).

¹⁴ And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias *concerning them*, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive: ¹⁵ For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them (Matt 13:14, 15) and their sins should be forgiven (Mark 4:12).

¹⁶ But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear. *And blessed are you because these things are come unto you, that you might understand them.*

¹⁷ And verily I say unto you, *many righteous prophets* have desired to see *these days* which you see, and have not seen them; and to hear *that which you* hear, and have not heard. (Matt 13:16, 17).

Jesus Interprets the Parable of the Sower

(Matthew 13:18-23; Mark 4:13-25; Luke 8:11-18)
Galilee

And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? And how then will ye know all parables? (Mark 4:13). Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower (Matt 13:18).

The seed is the word of God (Luke 8:12). The sower soweth the word (Mark 4:14).

That which fell by the wayside (Luke 8:12) where the word is sown (Mark 4:15) are they who hear (Luke 8:13).

When anyone heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then the wicked one (Matt 13:19) immediately and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts (Mark 4:15) lest they should believe and be saved (Luke 8:13). This is he which received the seed by the wayside (Matt 13:19).

But he that received the seed into stony places (Matt 13:20), who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness (Mark 4:16) with joy (Matt 13:20). Yet he *hath* not root in himself, and *endureth but* for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended (Matt 13:21) and in *a* time of temptation fall away (Luke 8:13).

And these are they *who receive the word* among thorns (Mark 4:20), when they have heard go forth (Luke 8:14) and for the cares of the world and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things (Mark 4:19) and pleasures of life (Luke 8:14) entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful (Mark 4:19) and bring no fruit unto perfection (Luke 8:14).

But that *which fell* on the good ground (Luke 8:15), he that *recieveth* the seed into good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth and *endureth* (Matt 13:23), who *recieveth the word* in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *what they hear*, and bring forth fruit with patience (Luke 8:15).

¹⁶ For no man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but setteth it on a candlestick, that they who enter in may see the light. ¹⁷ For

nothing is secret, which shall not be made manifest; neither hid, which shall not be *made* known and (Luke 8:16, 17) *in due time* come abroad (Mark 4:22).

²³ If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

²⁴ And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear (Mark 4:23, 24), take heed therefore how ye hear (Luke 8:18): with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that *continue to receive* shall more be given. ²⁵ For he that *recieveth*, to him shall be given: *but* he that *continueth not to recieve*, from him shall be taken even that which he hath. (Mark 4:24, 25).

Parable of the Seed

(Mark 4:26-29)

Galilee

²⁶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground; ²⁷ And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how. ²⁸ For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear. ²⁹ But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come. (Mark 4:26-29)

Parable of the Wheat and the Tares

(Matt 13:24-30)

Galilee

²⁴ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: ²⁵ But while *he* slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

²⁶ But when the blade sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

²⁷ So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

²⁸ He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. *And* the servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

²⁹ But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

³⁰ Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the *wheat into my barn; and the tares are bound in bundles to be burned.* (Matt 13:24-30).

Jesus Expounds on the Wheat and the Tares

(Matt 13:36-43)

Galilee

³⁶ Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

³⁷ He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; ³⁸ The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked; ³⁹ The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world, *or the destruction of the wicket*; the reapers are the angels *or the messengers sent of heaven.*

⁴⁰ As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world *or the destruction of the wicked.*

⁴¹ *For in that day, before the Son of Man shall come, he shall send forth his angels and messengers from heave. And they shall gather out of his*

kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

⁴² And shall cast them *among the wicked*: and there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth, *for the world shall be burned with fire.* ⁴³ Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. (Matt 13:36-43).

Parables of the Mustard Seed and the Leaven

(Matt 13:31-35; Mark 4:30-34; Luke 13:18-21)

Galilee

And another parable put he forth unto them saying (Matt 13:31), Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God? Or with what comparison shall we compare it? (Mark 4:30). And whereunto shall I resemble it? (Luke 13:18)

³¹ The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took and sowed in his field. ³² Which in deed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree (Matt 13:31, 32) and shooteth out great branches (Mark 4:32) so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof (Matt 13:32) and under the shadow of it (Mark 4:32).

Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heave is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leaven (Matt 13:33).

All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables (Matt 13:34) ³³ and with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to *bare*, ³⁴ But without a parable spake he not unto them (Mark 4:33, 34). That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet,

saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world (Matt 13:25).

Jesus Expounded to His Disciples
(Mark 4:34)

And when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples (Mark 4:34).

Are There Few that be Saved?
(Luke 13:23-30)

²² And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.

²³ *And there* said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he *answering him, and said,* ²⁴ Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for, I say unto you, *many shall seek to enter in, and shall not be able, for the Lord shall not always strive with man.*

²⁵ *Therefore,* when once the Lord of the kingdom is risen up, and hath shut to the door of the kingdom, *then ye shall stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; but the Lord shall answer and say unto you, I will not receive you, for ye know not from whence ye are:* ²⁶ Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

²⁷ But he shall say, I tell you, ye *not from* whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.

²⁸ There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth *among you,* when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you *are* thrust out.

²⁹ *And verily I say unto you,* they shall come the east, and from the west, and the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

³⁰ And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last *and shall be saved therein.* (Luke 13:22-30).

Parables of the Kingdom: Treasure hid in a Field, Merchant seeking Goodly Pearls, Net
(Matt 13:44-53)

⁴⁴ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a treasure hid in a field; and when a man hath found *a treasure which is hid,* he *secureth it,* and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

⁴⁵ And again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: ⁴⁶ Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

⁴⁷ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind: ⁴⁸ Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away. ⁴⁹ So shall it be at the end of the world, *and the world is the children of the wicked:* the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just, ⁵⁰ And shall cast them *out into the world to be burned:* there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

⁵¹ Then Jesus said unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

⁵² Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe *well instructed in the things of* the kingdom of heaven is like unto a householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure *that which is* new and old.

⁵³ And it came to pass, that Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

Jesus' Mother and Brothers Seek Him
(*Matt 12:46-50; Mark 3:31-35; Luke 8:19-21*)

Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and (Luke 8:19) standing without (Mark 3:31) could not come at him for the press (Luke 8:19). And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek thee (Mark 3:32) and stand without, desiring to see thee (Luke 8:20).

And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it (Luke 8:21). Behold my mother and my brethren! (Mark 3:34).

Jesus Calms the Storm at Sea of Galilee
(*Matt 8:18, 23-27; Mark 4:35-41; Luke 8:22-25*)

And the same day, when the even was come (Mark 4:35) when Jesus saw great multitudes about him (Matt 8:18); and when they had sent away the multitude (Mark 4:36) he went into a ship with his disciples: and said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth (Luke 8:22). And there were also with him other little ships (Mark 4:36).

But as they sailed he fell asleep (Luke 8:23): And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves (Matt 8:24), and the waves beat *over* into the ship (Mark 4:37), they were filled with *fear*, and were in *danger* (Luke 8:23).

And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awoke him, and said unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish? (Mark 4:35). Save us *else* we perish (Matt 8:25).

Then he arose and rebuked the wind and the raging of the waters (Luke 8:24) and said unto the sea, Peace be

still. And the wind ceased and there was a great calm (Mark 4:39).

And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful, O ye of little faith? (Matt 8:26). Where is your faith? (Luke 8:25)

And they being afraid wondered (Luke 8:25), marveled (Matt 8:27), and they feared exceedingly, and said one to another (Mark 4:41), What manner of man is this! For he commandeth even the winds and waters and they obey him. (Luke 8:25).

Legion of Devils Cast into Swine
(*Matt 8:28-9:1; Mark 5:1-21; Luke 8:26-40*)

Gergesenes/Gadara

And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes (Matt 8:28) into the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee (Luke 8:26). And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit (Mark 5:2) *for a* long time, and *he would wear* no clothes, neither abode in any house but in the tombs (Luke 8:27) and no man could bind him, no not with chains: Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains (Mark 5:4), and he brake the bands (Luke 8:29), and the fetter broken in pieces (Mark 5:4) and was driven of the devil into the wilderness (Luke 8:28) neither could any man tame him (Mark 5:4). Exceedingly fierce, so that no man *could* pass that way (Matt 8:28). And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones (Mark 5:5).

But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him (Mark 5:6), he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God

most high? (Luke 8:28). I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not (Mark 5:7).

For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man (Luke 8:29).

⁹ And he *commanded him saying, declare thy name?* And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many. ¹⁰ And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country. (Mark 5:9, 10).

³⁰ And there was a good way off from them a herd of many swine feeding. ³¹ So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go into the herd of swine. ³² And he said unto them, Go (Matt 8:30-32). And they besought him also, that he would not command them to go into the deep. *And he said unto them, Come out of the man* (Luke 8:31).

¹³ And the unclean spirits went out and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (and they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.

¹⁴ And they that fed the swine fled, and told *the people* in the city, and in the country, *all that was done unto the swine* (Mark 5:13, 14) and what was befallen the possessed of the devils. ³⁴ And the whole city came out to meet Jesus (Matt 8:33, 34) ³⁵ to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

³⁶ They also who saw *the miracle* told them by what means he who was possessed of the devils was healed (Luke 8:35-36).

Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about (Luke 8:37) *immediately* (Mark

5:17) besought *Jesus* to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear and Jesus went up into the ship and returned back again. (Luke 8:37)

And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil, *spoke to Jesus, and* prayed him that he might be with him (Mark 5:18), but Jesus sent him away, saying, ³⁹ Return to thine house (Luke 8:38, 39) to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee (Mark 5:19).

And he departed (Mark 5:20), and published through the whole city (Luke 8:39) and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all *that heard him* did marvel (Mark 5:20).

And Jesus entered into a ship and passed over (Matt 9:1) unto the other side (Mark 5:21). And it came to pass that when Jesus was returned (Luke 8:40) and came into his own city (Matt 9:1) much people gathered unto him (Mark 5:21) for they were all waiting for him (Luke 8:40) and he was nigh unto the sea (Mark 5:21).

Jairus Seeks Jesus

(Matt 9:18, 19; Mark 5:22-24; Luke 8:41, 42)

Capernaum

And behold there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet (Mark 5:22) and worshipped him (Matt 9:18) and besought him greatly (Mark 5:23) that he would come into his house: For he had an only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay dying (Luke 8:42), but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live (Matt 9:18).

And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *also* his disciples (Matt 9:19) and much people followed him, and

thronged him (Mark 5:24) as he went (Luke 8:42).

Woman Touches Jesus's Hem and is Healed

(Matt 9:20-22; Mark 5:25-34; Luke 8:43-48)

Capernaum

And behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years (Matt 9:20), And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse (Mark 5:26), neither could be healed of any (Luke 8:43),

When she had heard of Jesus, *she* came in the press behind (Mark 5:27) him (Matt 9:20), and touched his garment. ²⁸ For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

²⁹ And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

³⁰ And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said (Mark 5:27-30), *Some one* hath touched me: for I perceive virtue is gone out of me (Luke 8:46). Who touched my clothes? (Mark 5:30) Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they who were with him said, Master the multitude throng thee and press *upon* thee, and syaest thou, Who touched me? (Luke 8:45).

³² And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

³³ But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth (Mark 5:32-33). She declared before all the people for what cause she had touched him and how she was healed immediately (Luke 8:47).

And he said unto her (Mark 5:34), Daughter, be of good comfort thy faith hath made thee whole (Matt 9:22; Luke 8:38); go in peace, and be whole of thy plague (mark 5:34). And the woman was made whole from that hour (Matt 9:22).

Jairus' Daughter is Raised from the Dead

(Matt 9:23-26; Mark 5:35-43; Luke 8:49-56)

Capernaum

While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogues' house *a man* who said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further? (Mark 5:35).

⁵⁰ But Jesus heard him, and he said unto the ruler of the synagogue, Fear not: believe only and she shall be made whole.

⁵¹ And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden (Luke 8:50, 51).

And when Jesus came into the ruler's house and saw the minstrels and the people making noise (Matt 9:23) and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly (mark 5:38) and all wept and bewailed her (Luke 8:52).

he said unto them, Why makest this ado, and weep? (Mark 5:39) Weep not; she is not dead but sleepth (Luke 5:52).

And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead (Luke 5:53).

⁴⁰ But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

⁴¹ And he took the damsel by the hand and said unto her, Talitha cumi: which is, being interpretation,

Damsel, I say unto thee arise. ⁴² And straightway the damsel arose and walked; for she was twelve years old (Mark 5:40-42). And her parents were astonished, but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done (Luke 8:56) and he commanded that something should be given her to eat (Mark 5:43).

Two Blind Men Healed

(Matt 9:27-31)

Capernaum

²⁷ And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Son of David, have mercy on us.

²⁸ And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord. ²⁹ Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you. ³⁰ And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, *Keep my commandments and see ye tell no man in this place* that no man know it.

³¹ But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country. (Matt 9:27-31)

Devil Cast Out of Dumb Man

(Matt 9:32-35)

Capernaum

³² And as they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

³³ And when the devil was cast out, the dumb man spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

³⁴ But the Pharisees said, He casteth out the devils through the prince of the devils.

³⁵ And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their

synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people. (Matt 9:32-35)

Second Rejection at Nazareth

(Matt 13:54-58; Mark 6:1-6)

¹ And he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples followed him. ² And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach them in the synagogues; and many hearing were astonished *at his words*, saying (Mark 6:1, 2), Whence hath this *Jesus* this wisdom (Matt 13:54) ² and what wisdom is this that is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands? (Luke 6:2)

⁵⁵ Is not this the carpenter's son? Is not his mother called Mary? And his brethren, James, Joses, and Simon, and Judas? ⁵⁶ And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence hath this man these things?

And they were offended at him (Matt 13:55, 56). But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honor, save in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. (Mark 6:4)

And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief (Matt 13:58). ⁵ And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and *they were* healed. ⁶ And he marvelled at their unbelief. (Mark 6:5, 6)

Teaching in Galilee Again

(Matt 9:35-38; Mark 6:6)

³⁵ And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and disease among the people.

³⁶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with

compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

³⁷ Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the laborers are few; ³⁸ Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth laborers into his harvest. (Matt 9:35-38).

Jesus Sends out the Twelve Apostles
(Matt 10:1, 5-11:1; Mark 6:7-13; Luke 9:1-6)
Galilee

And when he had called unto him his twelve disciples (Matt 10:1), and began to send them forth two by two (mark 6:7), he gave them power and authority over all devils and (Luke 9:1) against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and (Matt 10:1) and to cure (Luke 9:1) all manner of disease (Matt 10:1). And sent them to preach the kingdom of God and to heal the sick (Luke 9:1).

⁵ These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and ye *enter not* into any city of the Samaritans: ⁶ But rather go to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

⁷ And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

⁸ Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give. (Matt 10:5-8)

And he commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only (Mark 6:8).

⁹ Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses, ¹⁰ Nor script for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat.

¹¹ And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

¹² And when ye come into an house, salute it. ¹³ And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

¹⁴ And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet *for a testimony against them*. ¹⁵ And verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

¹⁶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as *servants*¹⁰, and harmless as doves.

¹⁷ But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues; ¹⁸ And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles. ¹⁹ But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. ²⁰ For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

²¹ And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

²² And ye shall be hated of *the world* for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

²³ But when they persecute you in *one* city, flee ye into another: for verily I say

¹⁰ The original text was wise as "serpents"

unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of Man be come. ²⁴ *Remember*, the disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord. ²⁵ It is enough that the disciple be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

²⁶ Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

²⁷ What I tell you in darkness, that *preach* ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetops.

²⁸ And fear not them *who are able to* kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

²⁹ Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father *knoweth it*. ³⁰ But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. ³¹ Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

³² Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father who is in heaven.

³³ But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father who is in heaven.

³⁴ Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. ³⁵ For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. ³⁶ And a man's foes shall be they of his own household. ³⁷ He who loveth

father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he who loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

³⁸ And he who taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

³⁹ He *who seeketh to save* his life shall lose it: and he who loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

⁴⁰ He who receiveth you receiveth me, and he who receiveth me receiveth him who sent me. ⁴¹ He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.

⁴² And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward. (Matt 10:9-42).

And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel (Luke 9:6) that men should repent (Mark 6:12). And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and *they were* healed (Mark 6:13), and healing everywhere (Luke 9:6).

And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities (Matt 11:1)

John the Baptist Beheaded (Matt 14:6-12; Mark 6:21-29) *Machaerus*

²¹ *But when Herod's birthday was come, he made a supper for his Lords, high captains, and chief priests of Galilee:* ²² And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat

with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee. (Mark 6:21-22).

Whereupon he promised with an oath (Matt 14:7), ²³ And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

²⁴ And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

And she being instructed before of her mother (Matt 14:8) ²⁵ came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist.

²⁶ And the king was exceeding sorry; but for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her (Mark 6:25, 26); he commanded it be given (Matt 14:9).

²⁷ And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison, ²⁸ And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother.

²⁹ And when *John's* disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb (Mark 6:27-29) and went and told Jesus (Matt 14:12).

Return of the Twelve Apostles

(Matt 14:13; Mark 6:30-33; Luke 9:10-11; John 6:1, 2)

Capernaum

³⁰ Now the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught. ³¹ And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a *solitary* place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure, *not* so much as to eat. (Matt 14:30-31).

When Jesus heard *that John was beheaded* (Matt 14:13) he departed into a *solitary* place by ship privately (Mark 6:32) ¹ over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias. ² And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased (John 6:1, 2).

³³ And the people saw them departing, and many knew *Jesus*, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outran them, and came together unto him. (Mark 6:33).

Jesus Feed Five Thousand

(Matt 14:14-21; Mark 6:34-44; Luke 9:11-17; John 6:3-14)

Near Bethsaida

³ And Jesus went unto a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples. ⁴ And the Passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh. (John 6:3, 4).

And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude (Matt 14:14), a great company come unto him (John 6:5) and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd (Mark 6:34). And he received them (Luke 9:11) and he began to teach them many things (Mark 6:34) and healed them who had need of healing (Luke 9:11).

And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him and said. This is a *solitary* place, and now the time *for departure is come* (Mark 6:35): Send the multitude away (Luke 9:11), that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat (mark 6:36).

But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat (Matt 14:16).

And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of

bread, and give them to eat? (Mark 6:37)

⁵ He saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

⁶ And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.

⁷ Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little (John 6:5-7).

He said unto them, How many loaves have ye? Go and see (Mark 6:38).

And when they knew (Mark 6:38) ⁸ One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, sayeth unto him, ⁹ There is a lad here, which hath five barely loaves and two small fishes: but what are they among so many? (John 6:8, 9). And they said, *and* except we should go and buy meat, *we can provide no more food* for all this *multitude* (Mark 9:13) for they were in number about five thousand men (Luke 9:14).

And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies on the green grass (Mark 6:39). And they did so, and made them all sit down (Luke 9:15) in ranks, by hundreds and by fifties (Mark 6:40).

And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heave, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave to his disciples to set before *the multitude*; and the two fishes divided he among them all (Mark 6:41).

And they did eat and were filled (Matt 14:20; Mark 6:42; Luke 9:17). ¹² He said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost. ¹³ Therefore, they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barely loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten (John 6:12, 13).

And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, besides women and children (Matt 14:21).

Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world (John 6:14).

People Desire Jesus to be Made a King
(Matt 14:22, 23; Mark 6:45, 46; John 6:15)

Galilee

When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king (John 6:15) straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and go to the other side before *him*, unto Bethesda, while he sent away the people (Mark 6:46). And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone (Matt 14:23).

Jesus Walks on Water

(Matt 14:24-33; Mark 6:47-52; John 6:16-21)

Sea of Galilee; also called the Sea of Tiberias

¹⁶ And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea, ¹⁷ and entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum (John 6:16) and he alone on the land (Mark 6:47). And it was now dark and Jesus was not come to them (John 6:17).

And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew (John 6:18), but the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with the waves (Matt 14:24) and he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them (Mark 6:48). So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs (John 6:19) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them walking

upon the sea, *as if he* would have passed by them (Mark 6:49).

And the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear (Matt 14:26) for they all saw him and were troubled (Mark 6:50).

²⁷ But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

²⁸ And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

²⁹ And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

³⁰ But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

³¹ And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? (Matt 14:27-31).

And he went up unto them in the ship (Mark 6:51) then they willingly received him into the ship (John 6:21): and the wind ceased (Mark 6:51) and immediately the ship was at the land wither they went (John 6:21) ⁵¹ and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered. ⁵² For they considered not of the loaves: for their hearts *were* hardened (mark 6:51, 52).

Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God (Matt 14:33).

Jesus Heals at Gennesaret

(Matt 14:34-36; Mark 6:53-56)

And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore (Mark 6:53).

And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased (Matt 14:34); ⁵⁵ and ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

⁵⁶ And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole. (Mark 6:55, 56).

Bread of Life Sermon

(John 6:22-59)

Capernaum

²² The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone; ²³ (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:)

²⁴ When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

²⁵ And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, how camest thou hither?

²⁶ Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not *because ye desire to keep my sayings*, neither because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

²⁷ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of Man *hat power to give*

unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

²⁸ Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

²⁹ Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

³⁰ They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

³¹ Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

³² Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven. ³³ For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

³⁴ Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

³⁵ And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

³⁶ But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.

³⁷ All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

³⁸ For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

³⁹ And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up *in the resurrection of the just* again at the last day. ⁴⁰ And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

⁴¹ The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread

which came down from heaven. ⁴² And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

⁴³ Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

⁴⁴ No man can come to me, except *he doeth the will of my Father who hath sent me. And this is the will of him who hath sent me, that ye receive the Son; for the Father beareth record of him; and he who receiveth the testimony, and doeth the will of him who sent me,* I will raise him up *in the resurrection of the just* at the last day.

⁴⁵ For it is written in the prophets, And these shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

⁴⁶ Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

⁴⁷ Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

⁴⁸ I am that bread of life.

⁴⁹ Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead. ⁵⁰ This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

⁵¹ But I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

⁵² The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

⁵³ Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

⁵⁴ Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh

my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up *in the resurrection of the just* at the last day. ⁵⁵ For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. ⁵⁶ He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

⁵⁷ As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me. ⁵⁸ This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

⁵⁹ These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum. (John 6:22-59).

Jesus is Rejected by Many in Capernaum and Many Disciples Went Back

(John 6:60-71)

⁶⁰ Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it?

⁶¹ When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you? ⁶² What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

⁶³ It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

⁶⁴ But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

⁶⁵ And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except *he doeth the will of of my Father who hath sent me*.

⁶⁶ From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

⁶⁷ Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

⁶⁸ Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

⁶⁹ And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

⁷⁰ Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

⁷¹ He spake of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve. (John 6:60-71).

Jews Seek to Kill Jesus

(John 7:1)

After these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him. (John 7:1).

Conflict with Scribes and Pharisees over Cleanliness of Disciples

(Matt 15:1-20; Mark 7:1-23)

Capernaum

¹ Then came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

² And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashen, hands, they found fault.

³ For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

⁴ And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and pots, brazen vessels, and of tables.

⁵ And the Pharisees and the scribes asked him (Mark 7:1-5), Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? (Matt 15:2). ⁵ Why walk not thy disciples according to the traditions

of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

⁶ He answered and said unto them, Well hath *Isaiah* prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoreth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

⁷ Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines and commandments of men.

⁸ For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

⁹ And he said unto them, Yea altogether ye reject the commandments of God that ye may keep your own tradition.

¹⁰ *Full well it is written of you, by the prophets whom ye rejected. They testified these things of a truth and their blood shall be upon you. Ye have kept not the ordinances of God; For Moses said, Honor thy father and thy mother; and whoever curseth father or mother, let him die the death of the transgressor, as it is written in your law; but ye keep not the law.* (Mark 7:5-10).

⁵ But ye say, Whosoever shall say to father or mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; ⁶ And honour not his father or his mother, *it is well.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition (Matt 15:5-6): ¹³ and many such like things do ye.

¹⁴ And when he had called all the people, he said unto them, Harken unto me every one, and understand:

¹⁵ There is nothing from without, that entering into a man can defile him *which is food:* but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man, *that proceedeth*

forth out of the heart. ¹⁶ If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

¹⁷ And when he was entered into the house from *among* the people (Mark 7:13-17).

¹² Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?

¹³ But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

¹⁴ Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

¹⁵ Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable. (Matt 15:12-15).

¹⁸ And he saith unto them, Are ye without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him; ¹⁹ Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats? (Mark 7:18, 19)

¹⁸ But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man. ¹⁹ For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies (Matt 15:18, 19): ²² Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness: ²³ All these evil things come from within, and defile the man (Mark 7:22, 23), but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man (Matt 15:20).

Healing of the Gentile's Daughter (Matt 15:21-28; Mark 7:24-30)

Region of Tyre and Sidon

And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and

Sidon, and entered into a house, and would *that no man come unto him. But he could not deny them; for he had compassion upon all men.* (Mark 7:24).

And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts (Matt 15:22), ²⁵ whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet: ²⁶ The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation (Mark 25, 26); ²² and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

²³ But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

²⁴ He answered, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

²⁵ Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me. (Matt 15:22-25).

But Jesus said unto her, Let the children *of the kingdom* first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it unto the dogs (Mark 7:27).

And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat the crumbs that fall from *the master's* table (Matt 15:27) of the children's crumbs (Mark 7:28).

Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith; be it unto thee even as thou wilt (Matt 15:28), For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter (Mark 7:29). And her daughter was made whole from that very hour (Matt 15:28).

And when she was come to her house, she found that the devil had gone out, and her daughter was laid upon the bed (Mark 7:30).

Many Healed at the Sea of Galilee

(Matt 15:29-31; Mark 7:31-37)

Decapolis

And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis (Mark 7:31) ²⁹and went up into a mountain.

³⁰ And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *some* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them: ³¹ Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel. (Matt 15:29, 30)

³² And they brought unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they besought him to put his hand upon him.

³³ And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue; ³⁴ And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

³⁵ And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

³⁶ And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *him*; ³⁷ And they were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak (Mark 7:32-37).

Jesus Feeds Four Thousand

(Matt 15:32-38; Mark 8:1-9)

Decapolis

¹ In those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples and said unto them, ² I have compassion on the

multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat. ³ And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers have come from afar. (Mark 8:1-3).

³³ And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

³⁴ And he said unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes. (Matt 15:33, 34).

⁶ And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them; and they did set them before the people.

⁷ And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed them, and commanded to set them also before *the people, that they should eat.* (Mark 8:6, 7).

³⁷ And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat seven baskets full. ³⁸ And they did eat were four thousand men, besides women and children (Matt 15:37, 38) and sent them away (Mark 8:9).

Jesus in Magdala, Near the Sea of Galilee

(Matt 15:39; Mark 8:10)

And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples and came into the parts of Dalmanutha (Mark 8:10) and came into the coasts of Magdala (Matt 15:39).

Jesus Discourses on Signs Again

(Matt 16:1-4; Mark 8:11-13)

Capernaum

¹ The Pharisees, also with the Sadducees came and tempting Jesus desired him that he should show them a sign from heaven.

² And he answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say *the weather is fair*, for the sky is red. ³ And in the morning ye say, *The weather is foul* to day: for the sky is red and lowering. O hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but ye *cannot tell* the signs of the times. (Matt 16:1-3).

And he sighed deeply within his spirit and said, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? Verily I say unto you (Mark 8:12), A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall be no sign given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas (Matt 16:4), ¹² *For Jonah was three days and three nights in the whale's belly, so likewise shall the Son of Man be buried in the bowels of the earth.*

¹³ And he left them, and entering into a shop again he departed to the other side. (Mark 8:12, 13).

The Leaven of the Pharisees

(Matt 16:5-12; Mark 8:14-21)

And when his disciples¹¹ were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread (Matt 16:5) ¹⁴neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

¹⁵ And he charged them, saying, Take heed, and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees (Mark 8:14, 15), and of the Sadducees (Matt 16:6), and the leaven of Herod (Mark 8:15).

⁷ And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *He said this* because we have taken no bread.

⁸ *And when they reasoned among themselves Jesus perceived it; and said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves,*

¹¹ Matt and the original of Mark reads disciples. JST changes disciples to "multitude" in Mark 8:14.

because ye have brought no bread? (Matt 16:7, 8). ¹⁷ Perceive ye not yet, neither understand ye? Are your hearts yet hardened? ¹⁸ having eyes, see ye not? And having ears, hear ye not? And do ye not remember? ¹⁹ When I brake the five loaves among the five thousand, and how many baskets full of fragments took ye up?

They say unto him, Twelve (Mark 8:17-19).

Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets took ye up? (Matt 16:10).

And they said, Seven (Mark 8:20).

¹¹ How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *not unto* you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?

¹² Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees. (Matt 16:11, 12).

The Healing of a Blind Man

(Mark 8:22-26)

Bethsaida

²² And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

²³ And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw aught.

²⁴ And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

²⁵ After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

²⁶ And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town,

nor tell *what is done* to any in the town. (Mark 8:22-26)

Herod Hears of Jesus and Believes He is John the Baptist Risen from the Dead

(Matt 14:1, 2; Mark 6:14-16; Luke 9:7-9)

Now when Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by Jesus; and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead (Luke 9:7); And he said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works show forth themselves in him (Matt 14:2).

¹⁵ And others said, That this is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet or as one of the prophets.

¹⁶ But when Herod heard *of him* he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead (Mark 6:15, 16). And he desired to see him (Luke 9:9).

Peter Testifies that Jesus is the Christ; Upon This Rock I will Build my Church

(Matt 16:13-20; Mark 8:27-30; Luke 9:18-21)

Caesarea Philippi

And when Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi (Matt 16:13), ¹⁸ *as he went alone with his disciples to pray*, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom, say the people that I am?

¹⁹ They answering said, *Some say*, John the Baptist, but others say, Elias; and others that one of the prophets is risen again.

²⁰ He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? (Luke 9:18-20).

¹⁶ And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the Living God.

¹⁷ And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath

not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

¹⁸ And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. ¹⁹ And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

²⁰ Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ. (Matt 16:16-20).

Jesus Foretells His Death and Resurrection; Rebukes Peter; Invites to Take Up Cross

(Matt 16:21-28; Mark 8:31-9:1; Luke 9:22-27)

Caesarea Philippi

From that time forth Jesus began to show unto his disciples (Matt 16:21), that the Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and the chief priests, and scribes (Mark 8:31) how he must go to Jerusalem (Matt 16:21) ³¹ be killed, and three days rise again. ³² And he spake that saying openly (Mark 8:31, 32).

²² Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be *done* unto thee.

²³ But he turned (Matt 16:22, 23) and looked upon his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee me Satan (Mark 8:33): thou art an offence unto me: for thou savorest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men (Matt 16:23).

And when he had called the people with the disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me (Mark 8:34).

And now for a man to take up his cross, is to deny himself all ungodliness, and every worldly lust, and keep my commandments. Break not my commandments for o save your lives; For whosoever will save his life in this world, shall lose it in the world to come (Matt 16:25).

For whosoever will save his life *must be willing to lose it for my sake* (Luke 9:24): *Or whosoever will save his life, shall be willing to lay it down for my sake; and if he is not willing to lay it down for my sake, he shall lose it.* But whosoever shall *be willing to lose his life for my sake, and the gospel, the same shall save it.* (Mark 8:35),

Therefore, forsake the world, and save your souls (Matt 16:26); For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? (Mark 8:36).

For what *doth it profit a man if he gain the whole world, and yet he receive him not whom God that ordained, and he lose his own soul and he himself be a castaway?* (Luke 9:25).

³⁷ Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

³⁸ *Therefore deny yourselves of these things, and be not ashamed of me.* Whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of Man be ashamed (Mark 8:37, 38), when he shall come in his own kingdom, clothed in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels (Luke 9:26) and then he shall reward every man according to his works (Matt 16:27).

³⁸ *And they shall not have part in that resurrection when he cometh. For verily I say unto you, That he shall come; and he that layeth down his life for my sake and the gospel's shall come with him, and shall be clothed with his glory in the cloud on the right hand of the Son of Man* (Mark 8:38).

^{9:1} And he said unto them again, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power (Mark 8:38-9:1).

The Transfiguration

(Matt 17:1-13; Mark 9:2-13; Luke 9:28-36)

The Mount of Transfiguration, Mount Hermon or Mount Tabor

And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John, *who asked him many questions concerning his sayings*; and Jesus leadeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves (Mark 9:2): And as he prayed the fashion of his countenance was changed, and his raiment became white (Luke 9:29), exceeding white as snow; so *white* as no fuller on earth can whiten them (Mark 9:3) and was *glittering* (Luke 9:29).

And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses, *or in other words, John the Baptist and Moses* (Mark 9:4):

³¹ Who appeared in glory, and spake of his *death and also his resurrection* which he should accomplish at Jerusalem (Luke 9:31). And they were talking with Jesus (Mark 9:4).

But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men who stood with him. (Luke 9:32).

And *after the two men departed from him* (Luke 9:33), And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias (Mark 9:5): not knowing what he said (Luke 9:33), for he *knew* not what to day; for they were sore afraid (Mark 9:6).

³⁴ While he thus spake, there came a cloud and overshadowed them *all*; and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

³⁵ And there came a voice out of the cloud saying, This is my beloved Son (Luke 9:34, 35) ⁵ in whom I am well pleased: hear ye him.

⁶ And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid. ⁷ And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid. (Matt 16:5-7)

⁸ And suddenly, when they had looked about *with great astonishment*, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only and themselves. *And they departed.*

⁹ And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of Man was risen from the dead.

¹⁰ And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

¹¹ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?

¹² And he answered and told them, saying, Elias verily cometh first, and prepareth all things; *and teacheth you of the prophets*; and how it is written of the Son of Man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at naught. (Mark 9:8-12).

But again I say unto you, That Elias has come already, concerning whom it is written, Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me; and they knew him not, and have done unto him whatsoever they listed (Matt 17:12) *and even as it is written of him* (Mark 9:13). Likewise shall the Son of Man suffer of them

(Matt 17:12). *And he bore record of me, and they received him not* (Mark 9:13).

But I say unto you, Who is Elias? Behold, this is Elias, whom I send to prepare the way before me. Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist, *and also another who should come and restore all things, as it is written by the prophets.* (Matt 17:13).

The Healing of a Demonic Boy

(Matt 17:14-21; Mark 9:14-29; Luke 9:37-43)

And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill (Luke 9:37) ¹⁴ he came with the disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

¹⁵ And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him saluted him.

¹⁶ And Jesus asked the scribes, What questioned ye with them? (Mark 9:14-16).

And behold a man of the company (Luke 9:38), kneeling down to him (Matt 17:14) cried out saying (Luke 9:38), Master, I have brought unto thee my son, who hath a dumb spirit *that is a devil* (Mark 9:17); Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine only child (Luke 9:38). Lord have mercy on my son: for he is lunatic, and sore vexed: for oftentimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water (Matt 17:15). And *when he seizeth* him, he teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away (Mark 9:18): ³⁹ And lo, a spirit taketh him and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth and bruising him hardly departeth from him.

⁴⁰ And I besought thy disciples to cast him out: and they could not (Luke 9:39,

40); they could not cure him (Matt 17:16).

Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I suffer you? Bring him hither to me (Matt 17:17). Bring thy son hither (Luke 9:41).

And as he was coming (Luke 9:42) ²⁰ *immediately he was torn by the spirit*; and he fell on the ground foaming.

²¹ And Jesus asked his father, How long *a time* is it ago since this came unto him? And *his father* said, *when* a child. ²² And oftentimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do *I ask thee to have* compassion on us, and help us.

²³ Jesus said unto him, If thou *wilt believe all things I shall say unto you, this is possible to him* that believeth.

²⁴ And *immediately* the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

²⁵ When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

²⁶ And the *dumb and deaf* spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

²⁷ But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up and he arose (Mark 9:20-27) and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father (Luke 9:42) and the child was cured from that very hour (Matt 17:18).

And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God (Luke 9:43).

And when Jesus was come into the house, his disciples asked him

privately, why could we not cast him out? (Mark 9:28).

²⁰ And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

²¹ Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting. (Matt 17:20, 21).

His Death and Resurrection Foretold Again

(Matt 17:22-23; Mark 9:30-32; Luke 9:43-45)
Galilee

And they departed thence and passed through Galilee *privately* for he would not that any man should know it (Mark 9:30). But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did (Luke 9:43) he taught his disciples, and said unto them (Mark 9:31), Let these sayings sink down into your *hearts*: for the Son of Man shall be delivered into the hands of men (Luke 9:44) and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed he shall rise the third day (Mark 9:31).

But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying. (Luke 9:45).

Tribute Money

(Matt 17:24-7; Mark 9:33)

Capernaum

²⁴ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

²⁵ He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus *rebuked* him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the

earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

²⁶ Peter said unto him, Of strangers. Jesus said unto him, Then are the children free.

²⁷ Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee. (Matt 17:24-27)

Jesus Teaches on Humility, Service, and Little Children

(Matt 18:1-20; Mark 9:33-50; Luke 9:46-50)

Capernaum

Then there arose a reasoning among them (Luke 9:46) at the same time came the disciples unto Jesus saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven? (Matt 18:1)

Being in the house (Mark 9:33) Jesus perceiving the thoughts of their hearts (Luke 9:47) ³³ he asked them, *Why* was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?

³⁴ But they held their peace *being afraid*: for by the way they had disputed among themselves who was the greatest *among themselves*.

³⁵ And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

³⁶ And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them (Mark 9:33-36),

³ And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. ⁴ Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this

little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

⁵ And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me. Matt 18:3-5).

³⁷ Whosoever shall *humble himself like one of these children and* receiveth me, *ye shall receive in my name:* and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me *only*, but him that sent me, *even the Father* (Mark 9:37) for he who is least among you all, the same shall be great (Luke 9:48).

³⁸ And John *spake unto* him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbad him, because he *followed* not us.

³⁹ But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can speak evil of me. ⁴⁰ *And* he that is not against us is on our part.

⁴¹ For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

⁴² And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea (Mark 9:38-42) and drowned in the depth of the sea (Matt 18:6).

⁷ Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!

⁸ Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee (Matt 18:7, 8): *or if thy brother offend thee and confess not and forsake not, he shall be cut off* (Mark 9:43) it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having

two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire (Matt 18:8).

⁴³ *For it is better for thee to enter into life without thy brother, than for thee and thy brother to be cast into hell,* into the fire that never shall be quenched: ⁴⁴ Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched

⁴⁵ And again, if thy foot offend thee cut it off, *for he that is thy standard, by whom thou walkest, if he become a transgressor, he shall be cut off.* It is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:¹²

⁴⁷ *Therefore, let every man stand or fall by himself, and not for another; or not trusting another. Seek unto my father, and it shall be done in that very moment what ye shall ask, if ye ask in faith, believing that ye shall receive.* And if thine eye which seeth *for the, him that is appointed to watch over thee to show the light become a transgressor and offend thee, pluck him out:* it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire (Mark 9:43-47).

And a man's hand is his friend, and his foot, also; and a man's eye, are they of his own household (Matt 18:9).

⁴⁸ *For it is better that thyself should be saved, than to be cast into hell with thy brother,* Where their worm dieth not, and *where* the fire is not quenched.

⁴⁹ For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

⁵⁰ *But the salt must be good:* but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? *(the sacrifice;)* *therefore it must needs be that ye have*

¹² Verse 46 omitted in JST

salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another. (Mark 9:48-50).

¹⁰ Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

¹¹ For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost. *And to call sinners to repentance; but these little ones have no need of repentance, and I will save them.*

¹² How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray? ¹³ And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more *over that which is lost*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray. ¹⁴ Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

¹⁵ Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

¹⁶ But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

¹⁷ And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican.

¹⁸ Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

¹⁹ Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth

as touching any thing that they shall ask, *that they ask not amiss*, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

²⁰ For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

Forgiveness and the Parable of the Unmerciful Servant

(Matt 18:21-35)

Capernaum

²¹ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

²² Jesus said unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

²³ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, who would take account of his servants.

²⁴ And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.

²⁵ But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

²⁶ *And the servant besought him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.*

²⁷ Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt. *The servant therefore, fell down and worshipped him.*

²⁸ But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow servants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

²⁹ And his fellow servant fell down at his feet, and besought him,

saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

³⁰ And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

³¹ So when his fellow servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

³² Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

³³ Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow servant, even as I had pity on thee?

³⁴ And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

³⁵ So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses. (Matt 18:21-35).

Jesus Send the Seventy

(Matt 11:20-24; Luke 10:1-16)

Capernaum

¹ After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, where he himself would come.

² And he said unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the laborers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth laborers into his harvest. ³ Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

⁴ Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: *nor salute any man* by the way.

⁵ And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

⁶ And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

⁷ And *into whatsoever house they receive you*, remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the laborer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house. ⁸ And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

⁹ And heal the sick that are therein, and say, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

¹⁰ But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say, ¹¹ Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

¹² But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day of *judgment* for Sodom, than for that city.

¹³ Then began he to upbraid the people in every city wherein his mighty works were done, who received him not saying, woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they *would have* repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes (Luke 10:1-12) long ago (Matt 11:21).

¹⁴ But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon *in the day of judgment*, than for you.

¹⁵ And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell (Luke 10:14, 15): ²³ for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. ²⁴ But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee. (Matt 11:23, 24).

¹⁶ And he said unto his disciples, He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me. (Luke 10:16).

Jesus Invited to Feast of the Tabernacles (John 7:2-9)

² Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

³ His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples *there* also may see the works that thou doest.

⁴ For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, show thyself to the world. ⁵ For neither did his brethren believe in him.

⁶ Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready.

⁷ The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

⁸ Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come.

⁹ When he had said these words unto them, he *continueth* still in Galilee. (John 7:2-9)

Jesus Secretly Attends the Feast (Luke 9:51-56; John 7:10)

And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem (Luke 9:51), *after* his brethren were gone up, then went he also up to the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret (Luke 7:10).

⁵² And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him. ⁵³ And *the Samaritans would* not receive him, because his face

was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

⁵⁴ And when his disciples James and John saw *that they would not receive him*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

⁵⁵ But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of. ⁵⁶ For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village. (Luke 9:52-56).

Sacrifice Required to Follow Jesus (Matt 8:19-22; Luke 9:57-62)

⁵⁷ And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way (Luke 9:57), a certain scribe (said unto him, Master (Matt 8:19), Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

⁵⁸ And Jesus said unto him, *the* Foxes have holes, and *the* birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

⁵⁹ And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

⁶⁰ Jesus said unto him (Luke 9:57-60), Follow me (Matt 8:22): Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

⁶¹ And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, who are at home.

⁶² And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God. (Luke 9:60-62).

Crowds Discuss Jesus at the Feast of the Tabernacles (John 7:11-13) *Jerusalem*

¹¹ Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

¹² And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

¹³ Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews. (John 7:11-13).

Fifth Period: Later Judean Ministry

Jesus Teaches at the Temple

(John 7:14-53)

Jerusalem

¹⁴ Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

¹⁵ And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

¹⁶ Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

¹⁷ If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

¹⁸ He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

¹⁹ Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?

²⁰ The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

²¹ Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel. ²² Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man. ²³ If a man on the sabbath day receive

circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?

²⁴ Judge not according to *your traditions*, but judge righteous judgment.

²⁵ Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?

²⁶ But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

²⁷ Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

²⁸ Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not. ²⁹ But I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

³⁰ Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

³¹ And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done?

³² The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

³³ Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while *I am* with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

³⁴ Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

³⁵ Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

³⁶ What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

³⁷ In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

³⁸ He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

³⁹ (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was *promised unto them who believe, after that Jesus was glorified.*)

⁴⁰ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

⁴¹ Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

⁴² Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

⁴³ So there was a division among the people because of him.

⁴⁴ And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

⁴⁵ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

⁴⁶ The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

⁴⁷ Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

⁴⁸ Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him?

⁴⁹ But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

⁵⁰ Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,) ⁵¹ Doth our law judge any man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

⁵² They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

⁵³ And every man went unto his own house. (John 7:14-53).

Woman Taken in Adultery

(John 8:1-11)

Jerusalem

¹ And Jesus went unto the mount of Olives.

² Early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

³ And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst *of the people*, ⁴ They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act. ⁵ Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

⁶ This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

⁷ So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

⁸ And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

⁹ And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst *of the temple*.

¹⁰ When Jesus had *raised up* himself, and saw none *of the accusers, and the woman standing*, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine

accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

¹¹ She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more. *And the woman glorified God from that hour, and believed on his name.* (John 8:1-11).

Jesus Testifies of Himself

(John 8:12-30)

Jerusalem

¹² Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

¹³ The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.

¹⁴ Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

¹⁵ Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man. ¹⁶ And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

¹⁷ It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

¹⁸ I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

¹⁹ Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

²⁰ These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.

²¹ Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

²² Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

²³ And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

²⁴ I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

²⁵ Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

²⁶ I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

²⁷ They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

²⁸ Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

²⁹ And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.

³⁰ As he spake these words, many believed on him. (John 8:12-30).

Abraham's Seed; Jesus Goes Through Their Midst Unharméd

(John 8:31-59)

Jerusalem

³¹ Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; ³² And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

³³ They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

³⁴ Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

³⁵ And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever.

³⁶ If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

³⁷ I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

³⁸ I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

³⁹ They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

⁴⁰ But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

⁴¹ Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, even God.

⁴² Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

⁴³ Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot *bear* my word.

⁴⁴ Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

⁴⁵ And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.

⁴⁶ Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

⁴⁷ He that is of God *receiveth* God's words: ye therefore *receive* them not, because ye are not of God.

⁴⁸ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

⁴⁹ Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

⁵⁰ And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

⁵¹ Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

⁵² Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death. ⁵³ Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?

⁵⁴ Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God: ⁵⁵ Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

⁵⁶ Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

⁵⁷ Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

⁵⁸ Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

⁵⁹ Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by. (John 8:31-59).

The Seventy Return

(Matt 11:25-27; Luke 10:17-24)

Judea

¹⁷ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject to us through thy name.

¹⁸ And he said unto them, as lightning falleth from heaven, *I beheld Satan also falling.*

¹⁹ Behold, I will give unto you power over serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

²⁰ Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven. (Luke 10:17-20)

And at that time, *there came a voice out of heaven, and* (Matt 11:25) ²¹ In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from *them who think they are wise and prudent*, and has revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight. (Luke 10:21)

All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him (Matt 11:27). ²² And no man knoweth *that the Son is the Father, and the Father is the Son, but him to whom the Son will reveal it.*

²³ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see:

²⁴ For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those

things which ye hear, and have not heard them. (Luke 10:22-24).

Jesus Heals a Blind Man Since Birth

(John 9:1-41)

Jerusalem

¹ And as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

² And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

³ Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

⁴ I must work the works of him that sent me, while *I am with you; the time cometh when I shall have finished my work, then I go unto the Father.*

⁵ As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

⁶ When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

⁷ And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

⁸ The neighbors therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

⁹ Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

¹⁰ Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

¹¹ He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

¹² Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

¹³ *And they brought him who had been blind* to the Pharisees.

¹⁴ And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

¹⁵ Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

¹⁶ Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them.

¹⁷ They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, *Who* hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

¹⁸ But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

¹⁹ And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?

²⁰ His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: ²¹ But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.

²² These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

²³ Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

²⁴ Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

²⁵ He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know

not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

²⁶ Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

²⁷ He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not *believe*: wherefore would ye *would ye believe if I should tell you* again? And would you be his disciples?

²⁸ Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples.

²⁹ We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this *man*, we know not from whence he is.

³⁰ The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

³¹ Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

³² Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind, *except he be of God*.

³³ If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

³⁴ They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

³⁵ Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?

³⁶ He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

³⁷ And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

³⁸ And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

³⁹ And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and

that they which see might be made blind.

⁴⁰ And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?

⁴¹ Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth. (John 9:1-41).

Jesus is the Good Shepherd

(John 10:1-21)

Jerusalem

¹ Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

² But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.

³ To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

⁴ And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. ⁵ And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

⁶ This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

⁷ Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheepfold.

⁸ All that ever came before me *who testified not of me* are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

⁹ I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

¹⁰ The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am

come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

¹¹ I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for *his* sheep. ¹² *And the shepherd is not as a hireling*, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth *the* sheep, and scattereth *them*.

¹⁴ *For* I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine. ¹³ *But he who is a hireling* fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep. (JST Verse order change).

¹⁵ As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

¹⁶ And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

¹⁷ Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

¹⁸ No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

¹⁹ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

²⁰ And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

²¹ Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind? (John 10:1-21)

Parable of the Good Samaritan

(Luke 10:25-37)

Judea

²⁵ And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying,

Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

²⁶ He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

²⁷ And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbor as thyself.

²⁸ And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

²⁹ But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbor?

³⁰ And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, who stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

³¹ And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side *of the way*.

³² And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side *of the way; for they desired in their hearts that it might not be known that they had seen him*.

³³ But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, ³⁴ And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

³⁵ And on the morrow when he departed, he took out *money*, and gave to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

³⁶ Who now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbor unto him that fell among the thieves?

³⁷ And he said, He *who showed* mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do likewise. (Luke 10:25-37).

Mary hath Chosen That Good Part

(Luke 10:38-42)

Bethany

³⁸ Now it came to pass, as they went, *they* entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house.

³⁹ And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.

⁴⁰ But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

⁴¹ And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things: ⁴² But one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her. (Luke 10:38-42).

The Lord's Prayer

(Luke 11:1-13)

Judea

¹ And it came to pass, *as Jesus* was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

² And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father who art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

³ Give us day by day our daily bread.

⁴ And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And *let us not be led unto* temptation; but deliver us from

evil. *For thine is the kingdom and power. Amen.*

⁵ And he said unto them, *Your heavenly Father will not fail to give unto you whatsoever ye ask of him. And he spake a parable saying,* Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

⁶ For a friend of mine *has come to me* in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?

⁷ And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

⁸ I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

⁹ And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

¹⁰ For every one who asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

¹¹ If a son shall ask bread of any of you who is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? ¹² Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

¹³ If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give *good gifts through* the Holy Spirit to them *who* ask him? (Luke 10:1-13).

Accused Again of Casting Out Devils by Beelzebub

(Luke 11:14-36)

¹⁴ And he was casting a devil *out of am man*, and it was dumb. And *he* came to pass, when the devil was

gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

¹⁵ But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

¹⁶ And others, tempting, sought of him a sign from heaven.

¹⁷ But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided *cannot stand but* falleth.

¹⁸ If Satan also be divided against himself, how *can* his kingdom stand? *I say this* because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

¹⁹ And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast out *devils*? therefore shall they be your judges.

²⁰ But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

²¹ When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace: ²² But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his *goods*.

²³ He that is not with me is against me: and he *who* gathereth not with me scattereth.

²⁴ When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, *it* walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, *it* saith, I will return unto *mine* house whence I came out.

²⁵ And when *it* cometh, *it* findeth it swept and garnished. ²⁶ Then goeth *the evil spirit*, and taketh seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last *end* of that man is worse than the first.

²⁷ And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and

said unto him, Blessed is the womb *which* bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

²⁸ And he said, Yea, *and*, blessed are *all* they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

²⁹ When the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given *them*, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

³⁰ For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of Man be to this generation.

³¹ The queen of the south shall rise up in the *day of* judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

³² The men of *Nineveh* shall rise up in the *day of* judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

³³ No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they who come in may see the light.

³⁴ The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. ³⁵ Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

³⁶ If thy whole body therefore *is* full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle *lighteth a room* and doth give the light *in all the room*. (Luke 11:14-36).

Rebukes Pharisees, Scribes, and Lawyers for Hypocrisy

(Luke 11:37-54)

³⁷ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

³⁸ And when the Pharisee saw *him*, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

³⁹ And the Lord said unto him, Now do *you* Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

⁴⁰ O fools, did not he *who* made that which is without make that which is within also?

⁴¹ But *if ye would* rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, *observe to do all things which I have commanded you, then would your inner parts be clean also*.

⁴² But *I say into you* woe *be* unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

⁴³ Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

⁴⁴ Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men *who* walk over are not aware of them.

⁴⁵ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also.

⁴⁶ And he said, Woe unto you lawyers also! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

⁴⁷ Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

⁴⁸ Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

⁴⁹ Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute: ⁵⁰ That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

⁵¹ From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

⁵² Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge, *the fulness of the scriptures*: ye enter not in yourselves *into the kingdom*, and *those who* were entering in ye hindered.

⁵³ And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began *to be angry*, and to urge him vehemently, *endeavoring* to provoke him to speak of many things: ⁵⁴ Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him. (Luke 11:37-54)

Warns to Beware of the Pharisees (Luke 12:1-12)

¹ In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. ² For there is nothing covered, *which* shall not be revealed; neither hid, *which* shall not be known.

³ Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

⁴ And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them *who* kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

⁵ But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, *who* after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

⁶ Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? ⁷ But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

⁸ Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God: ⁹ But he *who* denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.

¹⁰ *Now his disciples knew that he said this, because they had spoken evil against him before the people; for they were afraid to confess him before men. And they reasoned among themselves, saying, He knoweth our hearts and he speaketh to our condemnation, and we shall not be forgiven. But he answered them, and said unto them, Whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of Man, and repenteth, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven him.*

¹¹ And *again*, I say unto you, they *shall* bring you unto the synagogues, and *before* magistrates, and powers, *when they do this* take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

¹² For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say. (Luke 12:1-12).

The Parable of the Rich Fool

(Luke 12:13-21)

Judea

¹³ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

¹⁴ And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?

¹⁵ And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

¹⁶ And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

¹⁷ And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

¹⁸ And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

¹⁹ And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

²⁰ But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

²¹ *So shall it be with him who layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.* (Luke 12:13-21).

Disciples are to Seek First the Kingdom of God

(Luke 12:22-34)

²² And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put

on. ²³ *For the life is more than meat, and the body than raiment.*

²⁴ Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; *nevertheless* God feedeth them: are ye *not* better than the fowls?

²⁵ And *who* of you *by* taking thought can add to his stature one cubit? ²⁶ If ye then be not able to do that which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

²⁷ Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

²⁸ If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more will he *provide for you, if ye are not* of little faith?

²⁹ *Therefore, seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.* ³⁰ For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father *in heaven* knoweth that ye have need of these things. *And ye are sent unto them to be their ministers, and the laborer is worthy of his hire; for the law saith, That a man shall not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn.*

³¹ *Therefore, seek ye to bring forth the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.*

³² Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

³³ *This he spake unto his disciple, saying, Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide not for yourselves bags which wax old, but rather a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.*

³⁴ For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. (Luke 12:22-34).

Always be Prepared for the Second Coming

(Luke 12:35-59)

Judea

³⁵ Let your loins be girded about, and *have* your lights burning;

³⁶ *That* ye yourselves *may be* like unto men *who* wait for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

³⁷ *Verily, I say unto you,* Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: *For* he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

³⁸ *For, behold, he cometh in the first watch of the night, and he shall come in the second watch, and again he shall come in the third watch. And verily I say into you, He hath already come, as it is written of him; and again when he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, blessed are those servants when he cometh, that he shall find so doing: For the Lord of those servants shall gird himself and make himself to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them. And now, verily I say these things unto you, that ye may know this, that the coming of the Lord is as a thief in the night. And it is like unto a man who is an householder, who, if he watcheth not his goods the thief cometh in an hour of which he is not aware, and taketh his goods, and divideth them among his fellows.*

³⁹ *And they said among themselves,* if the good man of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched,

and not have suffered his house to be broken through *and the loss of his goods.*

⁴⁰ *And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of Man cometh at an hour when ye think not.*

⁴¹ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or *unto* all?

⁴² And the Lord said, *I speak unto those* whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give *his children* their portion of meat in due season. *And they said, Who then is that faithful and wise servant? And the Lord said unto them, It is that servant who watched, to impart his portion of meat in due season.*

⁴³ Blessed *be* that servant, whom his Lord *when he cometh* shall find so doing.

⁴⁴ Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

⁴⁵ But *the evil servant is he who is not found watching. And if that servant is not found watching, he will say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;*

⁴⁶ The Lord of that servant will come in a day he looketh not for, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him *down*, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

⁴⁷ And that servant, *who* knew his Lord's will, and prepared not *for his Lord's coming*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

⁴⁸ But he that knew not *his Lord's will*, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom *the Lord has* committed much, of him will *men* ask the more.

⁴⁹ *For they are not well pleased with the Lord's doings; therefore, I am come to send fire on the earth; and what is it unto you, if I will that it be already kindled?*

⁵⁰ But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I *straightened until* it be accomplished!

⁵¹ Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division:

⁵² For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

⁵³ The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

⁵⁴ And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, ye say *straightway*, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

⁵⁵ And when the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

⁵⁶ O hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

⁵⁷ Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

⁵⁸ *Why goest thou to thine adversary for a magistrate, when thou art int the way with thine enemy? Why not give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.*

⁵⁹ I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite. (Luke 12:35-59)

Call to Repentance

(Luke 13:1-5)

Judea

¹ And there were present at that *time* some *who spake unto* him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

² And Jesus said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

³ I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

⁴ Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men *who dwelt* in Jerusalem?

⁵ I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. (Luke 13:1-5)

Parable of the Fig Tree

(Luke 13:6-9)

Judea

⁶ He spake also this parable; A certain *husbandman* had a fig tree planted in *the vineyard*; he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

⁷ Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?

⁸ And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it: ⁹ And if it bear fruit, *the tree is saved*: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down. *And many other parables spake he unto the people.* (Luke 13:6-9)

Sixth Period: Perean Ministry

Jesus Heals a Woman on the Sabbath

(Luke 13:10-17)

Perea

¹⁰ And *after this*, he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath.

¹¹ Behold, there was a woman *who* had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise *straighten up*.

¹² And when Jesus saw her, he called, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine *infirmities*.

¹³ And he laid his hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

¹⁴ And the ruler of the synagogue *was filled* with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the Sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

¹⁵ The Lord then *said unto* him, O hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

¹⁶ And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?

¹⁷ And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all *his disciples* rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him. (Luke 13:10-17).

Take My Yoke Upon You

(Matt 11:28-30)

²⁸ Then *Spake Jesus saying*, Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

²⁹ Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

³⁰ For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light. (Matt 11:28-30)

Feast of the Dedication in Jerusalem

(John 10:22-42)

²² And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

²³ And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.

²⁴ Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

²⁵ Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name they bear witness of me.

²⁶ But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

²⁷ My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

²⁸ And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

²⁹ My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.

³⁰ I and my Father are one.

³¹ Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

³² Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

³³ The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

³⁴ Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

³⁵ If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;

³⁶ Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent in to the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

³⁷ If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

³⁸ But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him.

³⁹ Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

⁴⁰ And went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

⁴¹ And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were true.

⁴² And many believed on him there. (John 10:22-42)

Jesus Laments Over Jerusalem

Luke 13:31-35)

Perea

³¹ *And as he was teaching there came to him* certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

³² And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell *Herod*, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

³³ Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the *third* day: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

³⁴ *This he spake, signifying his death. And in this very hour he began to weep over Jerusalem saying, O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou*

who killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not!

³⁵ Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not *know me, until ye have received from the hand of the Lord a just recompense for all your sins; until, until the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he who cometh in the name of the Lord.* (Luke 13:31-35)

A Man with Dropsy Healed on the Sabbath

(Luke 14:1-6)

Perea

¹ And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.

² And, behold, there was a certain man before him *who* had the dropsy.

³ And Jesus spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?

⁴ And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed *the man*, and let him go;

⁵ And *spake unto them again, saying*, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?

⁶ And they could not answer him to these things. (Luke 14:1-6)

Parable of the Wedding Feast

(Luke 14:7-11)

Perea

⁷ And he put forth a parable *unto them concerning those which were bidden to a wedding, for he knew they chose out the chief rooms; and exalteth themselves one above another;*

wherefore he spake unto them saying,
⁸ When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him; ⁹ And he *who* bade thee *with him who is more honorable*, come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

¹⁰ But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he *who* bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have *honor of God* in the presence of them *who* sit at meat with thee.

¹¹ For whosever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he *who* humbleth himself shall be exalted. (Luke 14:7-11).

Parable of the Great Supper

(Luke 14:12-24)

Perea

¹² Then said he also *concerning him who bade to the wedding*, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbors; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

¹³ But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: ¹⁴ And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

¹⁵ And when one of them *who* sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he *who* shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

¹⁶ Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many: ¹⁷ And sent his servant at supper time to say to them *who* were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.

¹⁸ And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

¹⁹ And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

²⁰ And another said, I have married a wife, therefore I cannot come.

²¹ So that servant came, and *showed* his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring hither the poor, and the maimed, the halt, and the blind.

²² And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

²³ And the Lord said unto *his* servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled. ²⁴ For I say unto you, That none of those men *who* were bidden shall taste of my supper. (Luke 14:12-24).

Discourse on Sacrifice

(Luke 14:25-35)

Perea

²⁵ *And when he had finished these sayings, he departed thence*, and there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them, ²⁶ If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, *or husband*, yea, and his own life also, *or in other words, is afraid to lay down his life for my sake*, cannot be my disciple.

²⁷ And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

²⁸ *Wherefore, settle this in your hearts, that ye will do the things which I*

shall teach and command you. For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have money to finish work?

²⁹ *Lest unhappily, after he has laid the foundation, and is not able to finish his work, all that behold it begin to mock him,*

³⁰ *Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. And this he said, dignifying there should not any man follow him, unless he was able to continue; saying,*

³¹ *Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?*

³² *Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.*

³³ *So likewise, whosoever of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.*

³⁴ *Then certain of them came to him, saying, Good Master, we have Moses and the prophets, and whosoever, shall live by them, shall he not have life? And Jesus answered saying, Ye know not Moses, neither the prophets; for if ye had knowm them, ye would have believed on me; for this intent they were written. For I am sent that ye might have life. Therefore, I will liken it unto theat salt which is good: but if the salt have lost its savor, wherewith shall it be seasoned?*

³⁵ *It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; men cast it out. He who hath ears to hear, let him hear. These things he said, signifying that which was written, verily must all be fulfilled. (Luke 14:25-35).*

Parable of the Lost Sheep

(Luke 15:1-7)

Perea

¹ *Then drew near unto him many of the publicans and sinners for to hear him.*

² *And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.*

³ *And he spake this parable unto them, saying, ⁴ What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine, and go into the wilderness after that which is lost, until he find it?*

⁵ *And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing.*

⁶ *And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbors, and saith unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.*

⁷ *I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, who need no repentance. (Luke 15:1-7)*

Parable of the Lost Coin

(Luke 15:8-10)

Perea

⁸ *Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it?*

⁹ *And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.*

¹⁰ *Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner who repenteth. (Luke 15:8-10).*

Parable of the Prodigal Son

(Luke 15:11-32)

Perea

¹¹ And he said, A certain man had two sons: ¹² And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods *which* falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

¹³ And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

¹⁴ And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

¹⁵ And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. ¹⁶ And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks *which* the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

¹⁷ And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

¹⁸ I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

¹⁹ And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

²⁰ And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

²¹ And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

²² But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his ifinger, and shoes on his feet: ²³ And

bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry:

²⁴ For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

²⁵ Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.

²⁶ And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

²⁷ And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

²⁸ And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and entreated him.

²⁹ And he answering said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

³⁰ But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

³¹ And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

³² It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found. (Luke 15:11-32).

Parable of the Unjust Steward; No Man Can Serve Two Masters

(Luke 16:1-13)

Perea

¹ And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, *who* had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

² And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.

³ Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.

⁴ I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

⁵ So he called every one of his lord's debtors, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

⁶ And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

⁷ Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

⁸ And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are wiser in their generation than the children of light.

⁹ And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

¹⁰ He *who* is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he *who* is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.

¹¹ If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

¹² And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give unto you that which is your own?

¹³ No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the

one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. (Luke 16:1-13)

Pharisees and Their Hypocrisy

(Luke 16:14-18)

Perea

¹⁴ And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

¹⁵ And he said unto them, Ye are they *who* justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

¹⁶ *And they said unto him, we have the law and the prophets were; but as for this man we will not receive him to be our ruler; for he maketh himself to be a judge over us. Then said Jesus unto them, The laws and the prophets testify of me; yea, and all the prophets who have written, even until John, have foretold of these days. Since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man who seeketh truth presseth into it.*

¹⁷ And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

¹⁸ *And why teach ye the law, and deny that which is written; and condemn him whom the Father hath sent to fulfill the law, that ye might all be redeemed? O fools! For you have said in your hearts, There is no God. And you pervert the right way; and the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence because of you; and you persecute the meek; and seek to destroy the kingdom; and ye take the children of the kingdom by force. Woe unto you, ye adulterers! And they reviled him again, being angry for the saying, that they were adulterers. But he continued saying, Whosoever, putteth away his wife, and*

marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband committeth adultery. (Luke 16:14-18)

**Parable of the Rich Man and Lazarus;
Jesus Continues to Denounce Pharisees
and their Hypocrisy**
(Luke 16:19-31)

Perea

¹⁹ *Verily I say unto you, I will liken you unto a rich man. For there was a certain rich man, who was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:*

²⁰ *And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores, ²¹ And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.*

²² *And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried of the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;*

²³ *And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and saw Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.*

²⁴ *And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.*

²⁵ *But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.*

²⁶ *And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.*

²⁷ *Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:*

²⁸ *For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.*

²⁹ *Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.*

³⁰ *And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.*

³¹ *And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one should rise from the dead. (Luke 16:19-31)*

Discourse on Offence, Forgiveness, and Faith

(Luke 17:1-10)

Perea

¹ *Then said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe unto him, through whom they come!*

² *It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.*

³ *Take heed to yourselves: If your brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.*

⁴ *And if he trespass against you seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn to you again, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.*

⁵ *And the apostles said unto him, Lord, Increase our faith.*

⁶ *And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamore tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.*

⁷ *But who of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?*

⁸ Will *he* not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird *yourself*, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and *afterward, by and by, you shall* eat and drink?

⁹ Doth he thank that servant because he *doeth* the things *which* were commanded him? I *say unto you nay*.

¹⁰ So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was *no more than* our duty to do. (Luke 17:1-10)

Lazarus is Raised from the Dead

(John 11:1-46)

Bethany

¹ Now a certain man was sick, whose name was Lazarus, of the town of Bethany.

² And Mary his sister, who anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, lived with her sister Martha, in whose house her brother Lazarus was sick.

³ Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

⁴ And when Jesus heard *he was sick*, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

⁵ Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

⁶ And Jesus tarried two days, after he heard that Lazarus was sick, in the same place where he was. ⁷ After that *he said unto* his disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

⁸ But his disciples said unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

⁹ Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

¹⁰ But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

¹¹ These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

¹² Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

¹³ Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

¹⁴ Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead. ¹⁵ And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.

¹⁶ Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him; *for they feared lest the Jews should take Jesus and put him to death, for yet they did not understand the power of God*.

¹⁷ And when Jesus came to Bethany, to Martha's house, Lazarus had already been in the grave four days already.

¹⁸ Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off:

¹⁹ And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

²⁰ Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.

²¹ Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. ²² But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

²³ Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

²⁴ Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

²⁵ Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he

that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: ²⁶And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

²⁷She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

²⁸And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

²⁹As soon as *Mary* heard that *Jesus was come*, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

³⁰Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

³¹The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

³²Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

³³When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled, ³⁴And said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto him, Lord, come and see.

³⁵Jesus wept.

³⁶Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

³⁷And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

³⁸Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

³⁹Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that

was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days.

⁴⁰Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

⁴¹Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

⁴²And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

⁴³And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

⁴⁴And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

⁴⁵Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

⁴⁶But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done. (John 11:1-46).

Chief Priests and Pharisees Plot against Jesus

(John 11:47-54)

Jerusalem

⁴⁷Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What *shall we do?* for this man doeth many miracles.

⁴⁸If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.

⁴⁹And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know

nothing at all, ⁵⁰ Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

⁵¹ And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation; ⁵² And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

⁵³ Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

⁵⁴ Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples. (John 11:47-54).

Healing of the Ten Lepers

(Luke 17:11-19)

Samaria

¹¹ It came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Galilee *and Samaria*.

¹² And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men *who* were lepers, *who* stood afar off: ¹³ And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

¹⁴ And he said unto them, Go *show* yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, as they went, they were cleansed.

¹⁵ One of them, when he saw he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

¹⁶ And fell down on his face at *Jesus'* feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

¹⁷ And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

¹⁸ There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

¹⁹ And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole. (Luke 17:12-19)

Signs and Times of the Coming of the Kingdom of God

(Luke 17:20-37)

Galilee

²⁰ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: ²¹ Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God *has already come unto* you.

²² And he said unto *his* disciples, The days will come, when *they* will desire to see one of the days of the Son of Man, and *they* shall not see it.

²³ And *if* they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after them, nor follow them.

²⁴ For as the *light of the morning*, that *shineth* out of the one part under heaven, *and lighteth* to the other part under heaven; so shall also the Son of Man be in his day.

²⁵ But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

²⁶ And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

²⁷ They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

²⁸ Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; ²⁹ But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.

³⁰ Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

³¹ In that day, *the disciple who* shall be on the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he *who* is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

³² Remember Lot's wife. ³³Who soever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

³⁴ I tell you, in that night there shall be two in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

³⁵ Two shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

³⁶ Two shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

³⁷ And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord *shall they be taken?* And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is *gathered, or in other words, whither the saints are gathered*, thither will the eagles be gathered together; *or thither will the remainder be gathered together. This he spake, signifying the gathering of his saints; and of angels descending and gathering the remained unto them; the one from the bed, the other from the grinding, and the other from the field, whithersoever he listeth. For verily there shall be new heavens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness. And there shall be no unclean thing; for the earth becometh old, even as a garment, having waxed in corruption, wherefor it vanisheth away, and the footstool remaineth sanctified, cleansed from all sin.* (Luke 17:20-37).

Parable of the Importunate Widow

(Luke 18:1-8)

Galilee

¹ And he spake a parable unto them, *saying*, that men ought always to pray, and not faint; ² *Saying*, There was in a city a judge, *who* feared not God, *nor* regarded man: ³ And there

was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

⁴ And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

⁵ Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

⁶ And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

⁷ And shall not God avenge his own elect, *who* cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with *men*?

⁸ I tell you that he will *come*, and when he does come, he will avenge *his saints* speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of Man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth? (Luke 18:1-8).

Parable of the Pharisee and the Publican

(Luke 18:9-14)

Galilee

⁹ He spake this parable unto certain *men who* trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others: ¹⁰ Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

¹¹ The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

¹² I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

¹³ *But* the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

¹⁴ I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one who exalteth himself shall be abased; and he *who* humbleth himself shall be exalted. (Luke 18:9-14)

Jesus Crosses the Jordan River, Going Toward Jerusalem

(Matt 19:1, 2; Mark 10:1)

¹ And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea beyond Jordan; ² And great multitudes followed him (Matt 19:1, 2); and the people resorted unto him again; as he was *accustomed to teach*, he *also* taught them again (Mark 10:1); *and many believed on him*, and he healed them there (Matt 19:2).

Pharisees Tempt Jesus about Marriage and Divorce

(Matt 19:3-12; Mark 10:2-12)

Perea

² And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? *This they said, thinking to tempt him.*

³ And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

⁴ And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away. (Mark 10:2-4).

And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he *who* made *man* at he beginning made *him*, male and female (Matt 19:4), from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female. ⁷ For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife; ⁸ And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

⁹ What therefore God hath joined together let no man put asunder. (Mark 10:6-9).

They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away? (Matt 19:7).

And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your

hearts he wrote you this precept (Mark 10:5), because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so (Matt 19:8).

And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter. (Mark 10:10).

And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except for fornication, and shall marry another, commiteth adultery (Matt 19:9) against her (Mark 10:11): and whoso marrieth her *that* is put away commiteth adultery (Matt 19:9).

And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another she commiteth adultery. (Mark 10:12).

¹⁰ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with *a* wife, it is not good to marry.

¹¹ But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, *it is not for them*, save to whom it is given.

¹² For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive *my sayings*. (Matt 19:10-12)

Jesus Blesses the Little Children

(Matt 19:13-15; Mark 10:13-16; Luke 18:15-17)

Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them, *saying There is no need for Jesus hat saith, Such shall be saved.* (Matt 19:13).

But when Jesus saw *and heard them*, he was much displeased (Mark 10:14).

¹⁶ But Jesus called them and said, Suffer the little children to come unto me and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of heaven. ¹⁷ Verily I say unto you, Whosoever *will* not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein. (Luke 18:16, 17).

And he took them up in his arms (Mark 10:16), laid (Matt 19:15) his hands upon them, and blessed them (Mark 10:16) and departed thence (Matt 19:15).

Jesus Teaches a Rich Young Ruler

Matt 19:16-26; Mark 10:17-27; Luke 18:18-27)

Perea

And when he was gone forth into the way, there came (Mark 10:17) a certain ruler (Luke 18:18) ¹⁷ running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, What shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

¹⁸ And Jesu said unto him, Why callest thou me good? None is good but one, that is God. (Mark 10:17-18): ¹⁷ but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments

¹⁸ He said unto him Which? (Matt 19:17, 18).

¹⁹ Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, do not kill, do not steal, do not bear false witness, defraud not, honor thy father and mother (Mark 10:19), ¹⁹ Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself.

²⁰ The young man saith unto him (Matt 19:19, 20), Master, all these things have I observed from my youth (Mark 10:20) up: what lack I yet? (Matt 19:20).

Then Jesus, beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest (Mark 10:21): If thou wilt be perfect (Matt 19:21), go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in

heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me (Mark 10:21).

But when the young man heard that sayings, he went away (Matt 19:22) very sorrowful (Luke 18:22) grieved: for he had great possessions (Mark 10:22) for he was very rich (Luke 18:23).

And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful he (Luke 18:23) ²³ looked round about, and he said unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

²⁴ And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God! (Mark 10:23, 24). ²⁵For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God

²⁶ And they who heard it (Luke 18:25, 26) were exceedingly amazed (Matt 19:26) and they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved? (Mark 10:26).

But Jesus beheld *their thoughts* and said unto them (Matt 19:26), With men *that trust in riches* it is impossible (Mark 10:27) *to enter into the kingdom of God* (Luke 18:27), but *if they will forsake all things* (Matt 19:26) *which are of this world* (Luke 18:27) *for my sake* (Matt 19:26) *it is possible with God that he should enter in* (Luke 18:27).

Following Jesus Brings Everlasting Life

(Matt 19:27-30; Mark 10:28-32; Luke 18:28-30)

²⁷ Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

²⁸ And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye *who* have followed me, in the *resurrection* when

the Son of Man shall *come sitting on* the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. (Matt 19:27, 28).

²⁹ And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, ³⁰ But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life. (Mark 10:29, 30).

³¹ But *there are many who make themselves first, that shall be last*, and the last first. ³² *This he said, rebuking Peter;* (Mark 10:31, 32).

Parable of the Vineyard (Matt 20:1-16)

¹ For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man, an householder, *who* went out early in the morning to hire laborers into his vineyard.

² And when he had agreed with the laborers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

³ And he went out about the third hour, and *found* others standing idle in the marketplace,

⁴ And said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

⁵ Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

⁶ And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

⁷ They *said* unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, shall ye receive.

⁸ So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the laborers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

⁹ And when they came that *began* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

¹⁰ But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.

¹¹ And when they had received *a penny*, they murmured against the good man of the house, ¹² Saying, These last have wrought one hour *only*, and thou hast made them equal unto us, *who* have borne the burden and heat of the day.

¹³ But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

¹⁴ Take thine, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

¹⁵ Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good?

¹⁶ So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many called, but few chosen. (Matt 20:1-16)

Jesus Foretells His Death and Resurrection Again

(Matt 20:17-19; Mark 10:32-34; Luke 18:31-34)

And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve (Mark 10:32) apart in the way, and said unto them (Matt 20:17) and began to tell them what things should happen unto him (Mark 10:32).

Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things *which* are written by the prophets concerning the Son of Man shall be accomplished (Luke 18:31) and the Son of Man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death (Matt 20:18),³³ and shall deliver him to the Gentiles: ³⁴ And they shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him (Mark 10:33, 34), and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated (Luke 18:32) and shall crucify him: and on the third day he shall rise again (Matt 20:19).

And they understood none of these sayings: and this saying was hid from them, neither *remembered* they the things which were spoken (Luke 18:34).

James and John Desire to Sit on the Sides of Jesus

*(Matt 20:20-28; Mark 10:35-45)*¹³
Perea

Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping *Jesus*, and desiring a certain thing of him (Matt 20:20), saying, Master, we would that thou shoudest do for us whatsoever we shall desire (Mark 10:35).

And he said unto her (Matt 20:21) and he said unto them, What *will* ye that I should do *unto* you? (Mark 10:36).

²¹ And she said unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on *thy* left, in thy kingdom.

²² But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I

am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

²³ And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is for whom it is prepared of my Father, *but not mine to give*. (Matt 20:21-23).

And when the ten heard, they began to be much displeased (Mark 10:41), they were moved with indignation against (Matt 20:24) James and John (Mark 10:41).

But Jesus called them, and said, ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion (Matt 20:25) ⁴² and lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

⁴³ But *it shall not be so* among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister: ⁴⁴ And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

⁴⁵ For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many. (Mark 10:42-45).

Bartimaeus Healed of Blindness

*(Matt 20:29-34; Mark 10:46-52; Luke 18:35-43)*¹⁴
Jericho

And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, sat by the highway side begging (Mark 10:46). ³⁶ And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

³⁷ And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passed by.

¹³ Matthew's account is written as if James and John's mother is asking Jesus while the Mark account is written as if they are asking for themselves.

¹⁴ Matthew indicates that there were two blind men who were sitting outside of Jericho who asked to be healed. Jesus healed them both. Mark and Luke indicate there was only one and he was healed.

³⁸ And he cried, saying, Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me.

³⁹ And they *who* went before rebuked him, *telling him* that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much more (Luke 18:36-39) *exceedingly, saying* (Mark 10:48), ³⁹ Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

⁴⁰ And Jesus stood (Luke 18:39, 40) still (Mark 10:49) and commanded him to be brought unto him (Luke 18:40): And they called the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee (Mark 10:49).

And he, casting away his garment, arose, and came to Jesus (Mark 10:50). ⁴⁰ and when he was come near, he asked him, ⁴¹ Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee?

And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight. (Luke 18:40, 41).

So Jesus had compassion, and touched their eyes (Matt 20:34) and said unto him, Go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole (Mark 10:52). Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee (Luke 18:42).

And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way (Mark 10:52), glorifying God: and all the *disciples* when they saw *this*, gave praise unto God. (Luke 18:43).

Zacchaeus the Publican is Saved

(Luke 19:1-10)

Jericho

¹ And Jesus entered and passed through Jericho.

² And, behold, there was a man named Zacchaeus, *who* was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

³ And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

⁴ And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycomore tree to see him: for he was to pass that way.

⁵ And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacchaeus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

⁶ And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

⁷ And when *the disciples* saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

⁸ And Zacchaeus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by *unjust means*, I restore him fourfold.

⁹ And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, *forasmuch* as he also is a son of Abraham.

¹⁰ For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost. (Luke 19:1-10)

Parable of the Ten Pounds

(Luke 19:11-27)

¹¹ And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because *the Jews taught* that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

¹² He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

¹³ And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

¹⁴ But his citizens hated him, and sent a *messenger* after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

¹⁵ And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to

whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

¹⁶ Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

¹⁷ And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

¹⁸ And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

¹⁹ And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

²⁰ And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin: ²¹ For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that *which* thou didst not sow.

²² And he said unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *O* wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow: ²³ Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have *received* mine own with usury?

²⁴ And he said unto them *who* stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him *who* hath ten pounds.

²⁶ For I say unto you, That unto every one *who occupieth* shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

²⁷ But those mine enemies, *who* would not that I should reign over them, bring *them* hither, and slay them before me. (Luke 19:11-27; JST omits verse 25).

Jesus Approaches Jerusalem

(Luke 19:28)

And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

Many Seek Jesus at the Passover

(John 11:55-57)

Jerusalem

⁵⁵ And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves.

⁵⁶ Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye of *Jesus*, will *he* not come to the feast?

⁵⁷ Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he *was*, he should *show them*, that they might take him. (John 11:55-57).

Mary Anoints Jesus

(Matt 26:6-13; Mark 14:3-9; John 12:1-8)

Bethany

Then Jesus six days before the Passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead (John 12:1). Now when Jesus was in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper (Matt 26:6), ² There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

As he sat at meat (Mark 14:3) took Mary (John 12:3) an alabaster box of (Mark 14:3) a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly (John 12:3), very precious ointment ((Matt 26:7); and she brake the box, and poured the ointment on his head (Mark 14:3) and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house

was filled with the odour of the ointment (John 12:3).

But when *some* saw *this*, they had indignation (Matt 26:8), and there were some *among the disciples who* had indignation within themselves (Mark 14:4). Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him (John 12:4), Why was this waste of the ointment made? (Mark 14:4). ⁵ Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor.

⁶ This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein. (John 12:5, 6).

When *they had said thus*, *Jesus understood them*, and said unto them, Why trouble the woman? For she hath wrought a good work upon me (Matt 16:10) *for she hath preserved this ointment until now, that she might anoint me in token of my burial* (John 12:7). Ye have the poor with you always, and whosoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always (Mark 14:7). ¹² For she hath poured this ointment on my body, for my burial. ¹³ *And in this thing she hath done, she shall be blessed* (Matt 26:12, 13); ⁸ She has done what she could; *and this which she has done unto me, shall be had in remembrance in generations to come, whosoever my gospel shall be preached.* ⁹ Verily I say unto you, whosoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *what* she hath done shall be spoken of *also* for a memorial of her. (Mark 14:8, 9).

Seeing Lazarus, Many Believe (John 12:9-11)

Bethany

⁹ Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but

that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

¹⁰ But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death; ¹¹ Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus. (John 12:9-11).

Seventh Period: The Savior's Final Week

All Events Took Place in or near Jerusalem

SUNDAY – First Day of the Week

Triumphal Entry into Jerusalem

(Matt 21:1-11; Mark 11:1-11; Luke 19:29-44; John 12:12-19)

On the next day (John 12:12) And when *Jesus* drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and *they* were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, (Matt 21:1) ³⁰ Saying, Go ye into the village over against you; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him *to me*. ³¹ And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose *the colt*? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him (Luke 19:30-31) and straightway he will send him hither (Mark 11:3).

⁴ And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him. ⁵ And certain of them *who* stood by said unto *the disciples*, *Why loose ye the colt?* ⁶ And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go. (Mark 11:4-6).

And they brought him to Jesus, and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they sat Jesus thereon (Luke

19:35) *and they followed him* (Matt 21:7).

⁴ All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, ⁵ Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, *and he is meek*, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass. (Matt 21:4, 5). ¹⁵ Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

¹⁶ These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

¹⁷ The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

¹⁸ For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle. (John 12:15-18).

And much people (John 12:12) And a very great multitude (Matt 21:8) that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming (John 12:12) spread their garments in the way; others cut down (Matt 21:8) branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him (John 12:13).

And when he was come nigh, even now at the decent of the Mount of Olives, the whole multitude (Luke 19:37) that went before *him*, and they that followed *after* (Mark 11:9) began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen (Luke 19:37): cried, saying (Matt 21:9) Hosanna: Blessed is the King of Israel *who* cometh in the name of the Lord (John 12:13); that *bringeth* the kingdom of our father David;; blessed us he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest (Mark 11:10). Hosanna: Blessed is the

king of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord (John 12:13).

³⁹ And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude, said unto him, Master rebuke thy disciples.

⁴⁰ And he answered and said unto them if these should hold their peace the stones would immediately cry out (Luke 19:39, 40). The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? Behold the world is gone after him. (John 12:19).

⁴¹ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it, ⁴²saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

⁴³ For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, ⁴⁴ and shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation. (Luke 19:41-44).

And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved saying, Who is this? And the multitude said, This is Jesus of Nazareth, the *prophet* of Galilee (Matt. 21:10-11).

And Jesus entered into Jerusalem and into the temple. And when he had looked round about upon all things, and *blessed the disciples*, the eventide was come *and* he went out unto Bethany with the twelve. (Mark 11:11).

MONDAY – Second Day of the Week

The Barren Fig Tree

(Matt 21:18-19; Mark 11:12-14).

Now in the morning, as he returned unto the city, he hungered

(Matt 21:18). And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came *to it with his disciples; and as they supposed he came to it to see if* he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it there was (Mark 11:13) *not any fruit on it*, but leaves only (Matt 21:19), for as yet the figs were not ripe. And Jesus said unto it, no man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. (Mark 11:13). Let no fruit grow on thee henceforth for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away. (Matt 21:19).

The Second Cleansing of the Temple

(Matt 21:12-17; Mark 11:15-19; Luke 19:45-48, Luke 21:37)

¹⁵ And they *came* to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves; ¹⁶and would not suffer *who* any man should carry a vessel through the temple. (Mark 11:15, 16).

And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called (Matt 21:13) of all nations the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves (Mark 11:17).

¹⁴ And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

¹⁵ And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children *of the kingdom* crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased, ¹⁶ and said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? (Matt 21:14-16).

And he taught daily in the temple (Luke 19:37). And the scribes and chief priests heard *him*, and sought

how they might destroy him: for they feared him (Mark 11:18), and could not find what they might do; for all the people were very attentive to hear him. (Luke 19:48); all the people *were* astonished at his doctrine (Mark 11:18).

And in the day time, he was teaching in the temple; and at night, he went out, and adobe in the mount that is called Olives. (Luke 21:37).

TUESDAY – Third Day of the Week

Discourse on Faith, Prayer, and Forgiveness

(Matt 21:20-22; Mark 11:20-26)

And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots. (Mark 11:20). And when the disciples saw *this*, they marveled *and said*, How soon is the fig tree withered away! (Matt 21:20).

²¹ And Peter calling to remembrance, said unto him, Master, behold the fig tree thou cursedst is withered away.

²² And Jesus *spake and said unto him*, Have faith in God (Mark 11:21, 22). Verily I say unto you, if ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this to the fig tree, but also, if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done (Matt 21:21). ²³ And shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe in his heart, but shall believe that those things with he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith *fulfilled*. ²⁴ Therefore I say unto you, *Whatsoever* things ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive, and ye shall have *whatsoever* ye *ask*. ²⁵ And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any: that your Father also *who* is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. ²⁶ But if *you* do not forgive, neither will your

Father *who* is in heaven forgive your trespasses. (Mark 11:23-26).

Jesus' authority Challenged at Temple
(Matt 21:23-27; Mark 11:27-33; Luke 21:38, 20:1-8)

And they *came* again to Jerusalem (Mark 11:27); And the people came early in the morning to him in the temple to hear him (Luke 21:38).

¹ And it came to pass, that on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priest and the scribes came upon him with the elders, ² and spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or *who* is he that gave thee this authority (Luke 19:20:1, 2) to do these things? (Mark 11:28).

³ And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me: ⁴ The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? (Luke 20:3, 4).

⁵ And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not? ⁶ But and if we say, Of men (Luke 20:5, 6); *we shall offend the people* (Mark 11:32); all the people will stone us (Luke 20:6). *Therefore* they feared the people for all *people believed* John, that he was a prophet indeed (Mark 11:32).

⁷ And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was. ⁸ And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things. (Luke 20:7, 8).

Parable of the Two Sons
(Matt 21:28-33)

²⁸ But what think ye? A man had two sons; and he came to the first, *saying*, Son, go work to day in my vineyard. ²⁹ He answered and said, I

will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

³⁰ And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I *will serve*: and went not.

³¹ Whether of *these* twain did the will of their father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots *shall* go into the kingdom of God before you. ³² For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, *and bore record of me*, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, *afterward*, when ye had seen *me*, repented not, that ye might believe him; ³³ *for he that believed not John concerning me, except he first repent; and except ye repent, the preaching of John shall condemn you in the day of Judgement.* (Matt 21:28-33).

Parable of the Wicked Husbandmen
(Matt 21:33-46; Mark 12:1-12; Luke 20:9-19)

And again, Hear another parable; for unto you that believe not, I speak in parables; that your unrighteousness may be rewarded unto you. Behold, there was a certain house holder, *who* planted a vineyard (Luke 21:33), and set a hedge it round about (Mark 12:1), and digged a winepress in it and built a tower and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country (Matt 21:33) for a long time.

And at the season *of the harvest*, he sent *his* servant to the husbandmen (Luke 20:10) ² that he might receive of the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard. ³ And they caught *the servant* and beat him and sent him away empty.

⁴ And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

⁵ And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some. (Mark 12:2-5).

Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son (Luke 20:13). Having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, (Mark 12:6) It may be they will reverence him when they see him (Luke 20:13). They will reverence my son (Mark 12:6).

But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him (Mark 12:7) and let us seize on his inheritance (Matt 21:38) ⁷ and the inheritance shall be ours.

⁸ And they took him, and cast him out of the vineyard and *killed him*. (Mark 12:2-8).

And Jesus sad unto them, When the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen? They said unto him, He will destroy those *miserable*, wicked men, and will let out the vineyard unto other husbandmen, who shall render him the fruits in their season. (Matt 21:40, 41).

¹⁶ And when they heard *this*, they said, God forbid.

¹⁷ And he beheld them and (Luke 20:16, 17) ⁴² Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builder rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doings, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

⁴³ Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

⁴⁴ For, whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

⁴⁵ And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them. *And they said among themselves, Shall this man think that he alone can spoil this great kingdom? And they were angry with him* (Matt 21:42-45) *when they heard these words* (Mark 12:12); But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they *learned that the multitude* took him for a prophet (Matt 21:46) for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way (Mark 12:12).

And now his disciples came to him, and Jesus said unto them, Marvel ye at the words or the parable which I spake unto them? Verily I say unto you, I am the stone and those wicked ones rejected me. I am the head of the corner. These Jews shall fall upon me, and shall be broken and the Kingdom of God shall be taken from them, and shall be given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof; (meaning the Gentiles.)

Wherefore, on whomsoever this stone shall fall, it shall grind him to powder. And when the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, he will destroy those miserable wicked men, and will let again his vineyard unto other husbandmen; even in the last days, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons. And then understood they the parable which he spake unto them, that the gentiles should be destroyed also, when the Lord should descend out of heaven to reign in this vineyard which is the earth and the inhabitants thereof. (Matt 21:46).

Parable of the Marriage of the King's Son

(Matt 22:1-14)

¹ And Jesus answered the people again and spake unto them again in parables, and said, ² The

kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, *who* made a marriage for his son.

³ And *when the marriage was ready*, he sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

⁴ Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them *that* are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my oxen and my fatlings *have been* killed, *and my dinner is ready*; and all things are *prepared*, therefore, come unto the marriage.

⁵ But they made light of *the servants*, and went their ways, one to his farm, and another to his merchandise: ⁶ And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.

⁷ But when the king heard that his servants were dead, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

⁸ Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they *who* were bidden were not worthy. ⁹ Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

¹⁰ So those servants went out into the highways, and gather together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

¹¹ *But*, when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man who had not on a wedding garment: ¹² And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. ¹³ Then said the king unto his servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take and cast him away into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. ¹⁴ For many are called, but few chosen; *wherefore all do not have*

on the wedding garment. (Matt 22:1-14).

Paying Tribute to Caesar

(Matt 22:15-22; Mark 12:13-17; Luke 20:20-26)

Then went the Pharisees and took council how they might entangle him in talk (Matt 22:15). And watched him, and sent forth spies (Luke 20:20) certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians (Mark 12:13), ²⁰ who would feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so doing, they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

²¹ And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any; for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God (Luke 20:20, 21) in truth (Mark 12:14):

¹⁴ Tell us therefore, what thinkest thou? (Matt 22:17). Is it lawful for us to give tribute to Caesar or not?

¹⁵ Shall we give or not give? (Mark 12:14, 15).

But he perceived their wickedness (Matt 22:18) and craftiness (Luke 20:23), knowing their hypocrisy (Mark 12:15) and said, Ye hypocrites, why tempt ye me? Shew me the tribute (Matt 22:18) ¹⁵ penny that I may see it.

¹⁶ And they brought *the penny*; And he said whose image and superscription *is this*? And they said unto him, Caesar's.

¹⁷ And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and to God the things that are God's. (Mark 12:15-17).

And they could not take hold of his words before the people. And they marveled at his answer and held their peace (Luke 20:26) and left him and went their way (Matt. 22:22).

Discourse on Marriage after Resurrection

(Matt 22:23-33; Mark 12:18-27; Luke 20:27-39)

The same day (Matt 22:23) came to him certain of the Sadducees, which deny that there is any resurrection (Luke 20:27), ¹⁸ *who* say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying, ¹⁹ Master, Moses wrote unto us, *in his law*, If a man's brother die, and leave *a wife*, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. ²⁰ Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed (Mark 12:18-20), left his wife unto his brother ((Matt 22:25).

And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise (Mark 12:21) unto the seventh (Matt 22:26). ²² And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

²³ In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

²⁴ And Jesus answering said unto them, *Ye do err therefore*, because ye know not, *and understand not* the Scriptures, neither the power of God; (Mark 12:8-24).

³⁴ And Jesus answering said, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage: ³⁵ but they who shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, *through* resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage; ³⁶ Neither can they die any more, for they are equal unto the angels of God who are in heaven (Luke 20:34-36).

²⁶ And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the

God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

²⁷ He is not *therefore* the God of the dead, but the God of the living; *for he raiseth them up out of their graves*. Ye therefore do greatly err. (Mark 12:26, 27). For all live unto him (Luke 20:38).

And when the multitude heard him, they were astonished at his doctrine. (Matt 22:33). Then certain of the scribes answering, said, Master thou has well spoken. (Luke 20:39).

The Great Commandment

(Matt 22:34-40; Mark 12:28-34)

But when the Pharisees heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together. (Matt 22:34). And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well (Mark 12:28), ³⁵ then the lawyer came tempting him, *asked* saying, ³⁶ Master which is the great commandment in the law? (Matt 22:35, 36) Which is the first commandment of all? (Mark 12:28).

²⁹ And Jesus answered him, the first of all the commandments is, *Hearken and hear*, O Israel; the Lord God is one Lord; ³⁰ and thou shalt love the Lord thy God, with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind and with all thy strength (Mark 12:29-30). This is the first and great commandment (Matt 22:39).

And the second is like, this, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thy self. There is none other commandment greater than these. (Mark 12:30, 31). On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets. (Matt 22:40).

³² And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but *him*: ³³ And to love him with all the heart, and with all the

understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbor as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

³⁴ And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question. (Mark 12:32-34).

What think ye of the Christ?

(Matt 22:41-46; Mark 12:35-37, 34; Luke 20:41-44, 40)

While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them (Matt 22:41) while he taught in the temple (Mark 12:35), Saying, what think ye of Christ? Whose son is he?

They say unto him, The Son of David (Matt 22:42).

³⁵ How say the scribes that Christ (Messiah) is the son of David? ³⁶For David himself said by the Holy Ghost (Mark 12:35, 36) in the book of Psalms (Luke 20:42), ³⁶ The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool. ³⁷ David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he his son? And the common people heard him gladly; *but the high priest and the elders were offended at him.* (Mark 12:36, 37). And no man after that durst ask him, saying, Who art thou? (Mark 12:34).

And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions. (Matt 22:46).

Jesus warns against the Scribes and Pharisees

(Matt 23:1-36; Mark 12:38-40; Luke 20:45-47)

Then in the audience for all the people he said unto his disciples (Luke 20:45) in his doctrine (Mark

12:38), Saying, beware of the scribes (Mark 12:38), ² The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat. ³ All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *they will make you observe and do; for they are ministers of the law, and they make themselves your judges;* but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not. ⁴ For they bind heavy burdens, and lay on men's shoulders, *and they are grievous to be borne;* but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers. ⁵And all their works they do to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments, ⁶ And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, ⁷ And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi (*which is Master*). ⁸ But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *which is Christ;* and all ye are brethren.

⁹ And call no one your *creator* upon the earth, *or your heavenly father,* for one is your *creator and Heavenly Father, even he who is in heaven.* ¹⁰Neither be ye called master: for one is your Master, *even he whom your Heavenly Father hath sent, which is Christ, for he is sent among you that ye might have life.*

¹¹ But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant. ¹² And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased *of him;* and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted *of him.*

¹³ But woe unto you scribes, and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in. ¹⁴ Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, *for ye are hypocrites!* for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretense make long prayers; therefore

ye shall receive the greater punishment¹⁵.

¹⁵ Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, you make him twofold more the child of hell *than he was before, like unto yourselves.*

¹⁶ Woe unto you, ye blind guides, *who* say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he *commiteth sin and* is a debtor! ¹⁷ *You are* fools and blind; for *which* is the greatest, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

¹⁸ And *ye say*, Whosoever sweareth by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

¹⁹ O fools and blind; for *which* is the greatest, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift? ²⁰ *Verily, I say unto you*, Whoso, therefore, sweareth by it *sweareth by the altar* and by all things thereon. ²¹ And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him who dwelleth therein. ²² And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him *who* sitteth thereon.

²³ Woe! unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters¹⁶ of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

²⁴ Ye blind guides, *who* strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel; *who make yourselves to appear unto men that you would not commit the least sin, and yet*

you yourselves transgress the whole law.

²⁵ Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

²⁶ Ye blind pharisees, cleanse first the cup and platter *within*, that the outside of them may be clean also.

²⁷ Woe! unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for you are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outwardly, but are within, full of the *bones of the dead*, and of all uncleanness; ²⁸ Even so you also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

²⁹ Woe! unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because you build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous, ³⁰ And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

³¹ Wherefore you *are* witnesses unto yourselves, *of your own wickedness*; and you are the children of them *who* killed the prophets; ³² *and will fill up the measure then of your fathers; for ye yourselves kill the prophets, like unto your fathers.*

³³ You serpents, and generation of vipers, how can you escape the damnation of hell?

³⁴ Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes; and of them ye shall kill and crucify; and of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city to city: ³⁵ That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias,

¹⁵ Matthew, Mark, and Luke all use "damnation." JST Matt 23:14 uses "punishment."

¹⁶ JST changes "matters": to "things."

whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

³⁶ Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation. *Ye bear testimony against your fathers, when you yourselves are partakers of the same wickedness. Behold your fathers did it through ignorance, but you do not; wherefore, their sins shall be upon your heads.* (Matt 23:2-36)

Jesus Laments over Jerusalem

(Matt 23:37-39)

³⁷ *Then Jesus began to weep over Jerusalem, saying, O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, ye who will kill the prophets, and will stone them which are sent unto you, how often would I have gathered your children together, even as a hen gathers her chickens under her wings, and you would not!*

³⁸ Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. ³⁹ For I say unto you, *that ye shall not see me henceforth, and know that I am he of whom it is written by the prophets, until ye shall say, Blessed is he who cometh in the name of the Lord, in the clouds of heaven, and all the holy angels with him. Then understood his disciples that he should come again on the earth, after that he was glorified and crowned on the right hand of God.* (Matt 23:37-39).

The Widows Mite

(Mark 12:41-44; Luke 21:1-4)

⁴¹ And *after this* Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much. ⁴² And there came a certain poor widow, and she *cast* in two mites, which make a farthing.

⁴³ And *Jesus* called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they who

have cast into the treasury: ⁴⁴ For all the rich did cast in of their abundance; but she notwithstanding her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living. (Mark 12:41-44).

Jesus Testifies of His Death

(John 12:20-36)

²⁰ And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast: ²¹ The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus. ²² Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

²³ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified. ²⁴ Verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

²⁵ He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

²⁶ If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

²⁷ Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour. ²⁸ Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.

²⁹ The people therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

³⁰ Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes. ³¹ Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

³² And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

³³This he said, signifying what death he should die.

³⁴ The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

³⁵ Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. ³⁶ While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. (John 12:20-36).

Jesus and His Father (John 12:44-50, 36)

⁴⁴ Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. ⁴⁵ And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.

⁴⁶ I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

⁴⁷ And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

⁴⁸ He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. ⁴⁹ For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. ⁵⁰ And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

³⁶ These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them. (John 12:44-50, 36).

The People React to Jesus' Teachings (John 12:37-43)

³⁷ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him: ³⁸ That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

³⁹ Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again, He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

⁴⁰ These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

⁴² Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: ⁴³ For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God. (John 12:37-43).

The Olivet Discourse¹⁷ -- Destruction of the Temple and Jews; Sign of Thy Coming and the End of the World (Matt 24:1-42; Mark 13:1-31; Luke 21:5-36; Joseph Smith Matthew 1)

And Jesus went out and departed from the temple; and the disciples came to him for to *hear him, saying Master, show us concerning the buildings of the temple as thou has said, They shall be thrown down and left unto you desolate* (Matt 24:1). And some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts (Luke 21:5).

¹⁷ The order of verses in the Matthew, Mark, and Luke accounts and much of the JST comes from Joseph Smith Matthew

And Jesus said unto them (Matt 24:2), *Behold ye these stones of the temple, and all this great work, and buildings of the temple? Verily I say unto you, they shall be thrown down and left unto the Jews desolate. And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things, and do ye not understand them? Verily I say unto you* (Mark 13:2), *These things which ye behold, the days will come in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, which shall not be thrown down* (Luke 21:6).

³ *And Jesus left them and went upon the mount of Olives.*

And as he sat upon the Mount of Olives the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us when shall these things be *which thou has said concerning the destruction of the Temple, and the Jews? And what is the sign of thy coming, and the end of the world? (or destruction of the wicked, which is the end of the world).*

⁴ And Jesus answered and said unto them (Matt 24:3, 4), *The time draweth near and therefore* (Luke 21:8),

⁵ Take heed that no man deceive you: ⁶For many shall come in my name, saying—I am Christ—and shall deceive many. (Mark 13:5, 6). ⁸ and the time drawth near: go ye not therefore after them.

¹² But before all these *things shall come*, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you; delivering you up to the synagogues and prisons; being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake. ¹⁴ Settle *this* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer: ¹⁵ for I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist. ¹³ And it shall turn to you for a testimony (Luke 21:8, 12, 14, 15, 13).

Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you (Matt 24:9): ¹⁷and ye shall be hated be hated of all *the world* for my name's sake. ¹⁶And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolk, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death (Luke 21:17, 16).

¹⁰ And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. ¹¹ And many false prophets shall arise and deceive many.

¹² And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. ¹³ But he that *remaineth steadfast, and is not overcome*, the same shall be saved. ¹⁵ When you therefore, shall see the abominations of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, *concerning the destruction of Jerusalem, then ye shall stand in the holy place; (whoso readeth, let him understand:)* (Matt 21:10-13, 15).

¹⁸ But there shall not a hair of your head perish. ¹⁹ In your patience, possess ye your souls. ²⁰ And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. ²¹ Then let them *who* are in Judea flee to the mountains (Luke 21:18-21); let him *who* is on the housetop *flee, and not return* to take any thing out of his house (Matt 24:18); and let them *who* are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them who are in the countries, *return* to enter *into the city* (Luke 21:21). Neither let him who is in the field, to take his clothes (Mark 13:15).

²² For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written be fulfilled. ²³ But woe unto them who are with child and to them who give suck in those days! For there shall be great distress in the land and

wrath upon this people (Luke 21:22, 23).

¹⁸ *Therefore, pray ye the Lord, that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day.* ¹⁹ For then, in those days, shall be *great tribulations on the Jews, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem; such as was not before sent upon Israel, of God, since the beginning of their kingdom, for it is written their enemies shall scatter them until this time; no, nor ever shall be sent again upon Israel.* (Mark 13:18, 19)

⁸ *All things which have befallen them are only the beginning of sorrows which shall come upon them;* ²² And except those days should be shortened, there should none of their flesh be saved, but for the elect's sake *according to the covenant*, those days shall be shortened. *Behold these things I have spoken unto you concerning the Jews.* (Matt 24:8, 22).

And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations; and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the gentiles be fulfilled (Luke 21:24).

And after tribulation of those days which shall come upon Jerusalem, if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there, believe *him* not (Matt 24:23).

For in *those days* shall also arise false Christs and false prophets and shall *show* great signs and wonders insomuch, that if possible, they shall deceive the very elect, *who are the elect according to the covenant.* *Behold I speak these things unto you for the elect's sake.* (Matt 24:24).

Now these things he spake unto them, concerning the destruction of Jerusalem. And then his disciple asked him, saying, Master, tell us concerning thy coming? (Luke 21:24)

And ye shall also hear of wars, and rumors of wars (Matt 24:6) and commotions (Luke 21:9), see that ye be not troubled: be not terrified (Luke 21:9): for all *I have told you* must come to pass, but the end is not yet (Matt 24:6).

²⁵ Behold, I have told you before; ²⁶ Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth. Behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not. ²⁷ For as the *light of the morning* cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west, *and covereth the whole earth;* so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be.

²⁸ *And now I show unto you a parable.* Behold, for wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together; *so likewise shall mine elect be gathered from the four quarters of the earth; and they shall hear of wars, and rumors of war.* *Behold, I speak unto you for mine elect's sake.* (Matt 24:25-28).

Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven. (Luke 21:10, 11).

⁷ *And again, because iniquity shall abound, the love of men shall wax cold; but he that shall not be overcome, the same shall be saved.* ¹⁴ And again this Gospel of the Kingdom shall be preached in all the world, for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come, *or the destruction of the wicked.* *And again shall the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet be fulfilled.* (Matt 24:7, 14).

And he answered them, and said, *In the generation in which the times of the Gentiles shall be fulfilled.* (Luke 21:25).

And immediately after the tribulation of those days, the sun *shall* be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven (Matt 24:29), ²⁵ And upon the earth distress of nations with perplexity, *like* the sea and the waves roaring; *the earth also shall be troubled, and the waters of the great deep;* ²⁶ Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth. For the powers of heaven shall be shaken. ³² Verily I say unto you, This generation, *the generation when the times of the gentiles be fulfilled* (Luke 21:25, 26, 32) *in which these things shall be shown forth shall not pass away, till all I have told you should be fulfilled.* (Mark 13:30).

Although the days will come that Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away, but all shall be fulfilled (Mark 13:31). And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads, for *the day of your redemption draweth nigh* (Luke 21:28).

³⁰ *And as I said before, after the tribulation of those days and the powers of heaven shall be shaken, then shall appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of Man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And whoso treasureth up my words shall not be deceived.* ³¹ *For the Son of Man shall come, and he shall send his angels before him with the great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together the remainder of his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.*

³² Now learn a parable of the fig tree—When its branches *are* yet tender, and when *it begins to put forth* leaves, ye know that summer is *nigh at*

hand. ³³ So likewise *mine elect*, when *they* shall see all these things, *they shall* know that *he* is near, even at the doors.

³⁶ But of that day and hour *no one knoweth*: no not the angels of God in heaven, but my Father only.

³⁷ But *as it was in the days of Noah, so it shall be also at the coming of the Son of Man.* ³⁸ *For it shall be with them as it was in the days which were before the flood; for until the day that Noah entered into the ark they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage,* ³⁹ And knew not until the flood came and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be. (Matt 24:30-33, 37-39). So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass know ye that the kingdom of God is at hand (Luke 21:31).

⁴⁰ *Then shall be fulfilled that which is written, That in the last days two shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.* ⁴¹ Two shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left. (Matt 24:40-41).

³⁴ *Let my disciples therefore take heed to themselves, lest at anytime their hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and that day come upon them unawares.* ³⁵ For as a snare it shall come on all them *who dwell on the face of the whole earth* (Luke 21:34, 35).

And what I say unto one, I say unto all men; Watch therefore, for ye know not at what hour your Lord doth come (Matt 24:42) and pray always, and keep my commandments (Luke 21:36), that ye may be counted worthy to escape all these things which shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man when he shall come clothed in the glory of his father (Luke 21:36).

for ye know not at what hour your Lord doth come (Matt 24:42).

Olivet Discourse – Parable of the Servants

(Matt 24:43-51; Mark 13:32-37)

³² But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father. ³³ Take heed, watch and pray: For ye know not when the time is. (Mark 13:32-33).

³⁴ For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

³⁵ Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning:

³⁶ Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. (Mark 13:34-3¹⁸).

⁴³ But know this, if the goodman of the house had known what watch the thief would come, he would have watched and would not have suffered his house to have been broken up; *but would have been ready.*

⁴⁴ Therefore be ye also ready, for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of Man cometh. ⁴⁵ Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

⁴⁶ Blessed is that servant whom his lord, when he cometh, shall find so doing; and verily I say unto you, he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

⁴⁷ But if that evil servant shall say in his heart: My lord delayeth his coming: ⁴⁸ And shall begin to smite his

fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; ⁵⁰ The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of, ⁵¹ And shall cut him asunder, and shall appoint him his portion with the hypocrites; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

And thus cometh the end of the wicked, according to the prophecy of Moses, saying: They shall be cut off from among the people; but the end of the earth is not yet, but by and by. (Matt 24:44-51).

And what I say unto you, I say unto you all, Watch. (Mark 13:37).

Olivet Discourse – Parable of the Ten Virgins

(Matt 25:1-13)

¹ And then at that day, before the son of man comes, the kingdom of heaven shall be likened unto ten virgins, who took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. ² And five of them were wise, and five of them were foolish. ³ They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: ⁴ But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

⁵ While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

⁶ And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

⁷ Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. ⁸ And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.

⁹ But the wise answered, saying, Lest there be not enough for us and you, go you rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

¹⁰ And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

¹⁸ In the JST these verses were omitted and verse 36 became identical to Matt 24:43-51. I have left them because these verses in Mark do have some value and instruction.

¹¹ Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us. ¹² But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, *ye know me not*.

¹³ Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of Man cometh. (Matt 25:1-13).

Olivet Discourse – Parable of the Talents

(Matt 25:14-30)

¹⁴ *Now I will liken these things unto a parable.* For it¹⁹ *is like* as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. ¹⁵ And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway *went on* his journey.

¹⁶ Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and *gained* other five talents.

¹⁷ And likewise he *who* had received two *talents*, he also gained other two.

¹⁸ But he *who* had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

¹⁹ After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

²⁰ And so he that had received *the* five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained besides them five talents more.

²¹ His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many

things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

²² He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them. ²³ His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

²⁴ Then he *who* had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathered where thou hast not *scattered*: ²⁵ And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth; *and lo, here is thy talent; take it from me as thou hast from thin other servants, for it is thine.*

²⁶ His lord answered and said unto him, *O wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gathered where I have not scattered:* ²⁶ *Having known this therefore,* Thou oughtest to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury. ²⁸ *I will* take therefore the talent from *you*, and give it unto him *who* hath ten talents.

²⁹ For unto every one *who* hath *obtained other talents* shall be given, and he shall have in abundance. But from him that hath not *obtained other talents*, shall be taken away even that which he hath received.

³⁰ And *his lord shall say unto his servants*, cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. (Matt 25:14-30).

¹⁹ JST replaces "For the kingdom of heaven is as a ..." with "For it is like as ..."

Olivet Discourse – Jesus to Judge the World

(Matt 25:31-46)

³¹ When the Son of Man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then he *shall* sit upon the throne of his glory: ³² And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: ³³ the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on his left.

³⁴ *And he shall sit upon his throne and his twelve apostles with him.* And then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: ³⁵ For I was an *hungred*, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: ³⁶ Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

³⁷ Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink? ³⁸ When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? ³⁹ Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

⁴⁰ And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me. ⁴¹ Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: ⁴² For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: ⁴³ I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

⁴⁴ Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? ⁴⁵ Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these *my brethren*, ye did it not unto me. ⁴⁶ And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: But the righteous into eternal life. (Matt 25:31-46).

The Plot to Kill Jesus and Judas Arranges Betrayal

(Matt 26:1-5, 14-16; Mark 14:1-2, 10-11; Luke 22:1-6)

¹ And it came to pass when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples, ² Ye know that after two days is the Passover (Matt 26:1, 2), and *the feast* of unleavened bread (Mark 14:1), ² and then the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

³ Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people unto the palace of the high priest, who is called Caiaphas.

⁴ And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtlety (Matt 26:2-4) ¹ and by craft, and put him to death. ² But they said *among themselves*, *Let us not take him* on feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people (Mark 14:1-2) for they feared the people (Luke 22:2).

³ Then entered Satan into Judas, surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. ⁴ And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them (Luke 22:3, 4) *for he turned away from him, and was offended because of his words* (Mark 14:10).

And he said, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? (Matt 26:15). And when *the chief priests* heard of *him*, they were glad

(Mark 14:11). And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver (Matt 26:16). And he promised them (Luke 22:6), and from that time he sought opportunity to betray Jesus (Matt 26:16) in the absence of the multitude. (Luke 22:6).

WEDNESDAY – Fourth Day of the Week
No Record

Bethany

THURSDAY – Fifth Day of the Week

Disciples Arrange Passover Meal

(Matt 26:17-19; Mark 14:12-16; Luke 22:7-13)

And *now* the first day of unleaven bread when the Passover must be killed (Mark 14:12), He sent Peter and John saying, Go, and prepare us the Passover, that we may eat (Luke 22:8, 9).

And his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the Passover? (Mark 14:12)

¹⁰ And he said unto them, Behold, when ye *have* entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in. ¹¹ And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The Master saith unto *thee*, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? (Luke 22:10-11). My time is at hand; I will keep my Passover at thy house with my disciples. (Matt 26:18). And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready. (Luke 22:12).

And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them (Matt 26:19); And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover. (Luke 22:13).

The Last Supper

(Matt 26:20; Mark 14:17; Luke 22:14-18)

And in the evening he cometh with the twelve (Mark 14:17). ¹⁴ And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

¹⁵ And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer: ¹⁶ For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled, which is written in the prophets concerning me. Then I will partake with you, *which is written in the prophets concerning me. Then I will partake with you*, in the kingdom of God.

¹⁷ And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves: ¹⁸ For I say unto you, *that I* will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come. (Luke 24:14-18).

(see also "Jesus Institutes the Sacrament" on Page 116)

Who shall be Greatest Among You?

(Luke 22:24-30)

²⁴ There was also a strife among them, *who* of them should be accounted the greatest.

²⁵ And he said unto them, kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they *who* exercise authority upon them are called benefactors. ²⁶ But *it ought not to be so with you*; but he *who* is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he *who* is chief, as he that doth serve. ²⁷ For whether is *he* greater *who* sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *I am not as he who* sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth. ²⁸ Ye are they *who* have continued with me in my temptations. ²⁹ And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me; ³⁰ That ye may eat

and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on twelve thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel. (Luke 22:24-30).

Washing the Apostles' Feet

(John 13:1-20)

¹ Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

² And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him; ³ Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God; ⁴ He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

⁵ After that he poureth water into a *basin*, and *he* began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

⁶ Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

⁷ Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

⁸ Peter saith unto him, Thou needest not to²⁰ wash my feet.

Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

⁹ Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

¹⁰ Jesus saith to him, He that *has washed his hands and his head* needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all. *Now this was the custom of the Jews under their law; wherefore, Jesus did this that the law might be*

fulfilled. ¹¹ For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

¹² So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you? ¹³ Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am. ¹⁴ If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

¹⁵ For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you. ¹⁶ Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

¹⁷ If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

¹⁸ I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, ¹⁹ He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me. Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am he.

²⁰ Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. (John 13:1-20)

Announcing the Betrayal/Is it I?

(Matt 26:21-25; Mark 14:18-21; Luke 22:23, 21, 22; John 13:21-22; 18-19)

When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit and testified (John 13:21). And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me (Matt 26:21). Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake (John 13:22).

And they all began to be very²¹ sorrowful and *began* to say unto him, one by one (Mark 14:19), Lord, is it I?

²⁰ JST, "Thou needest not to wash my feet."

²¹ Matt 26:24—"exceedingly sorrowful"

And he answered and said (Matt 26:23), I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the scriptures may be fulfilled (John 13:18), It is one of the Twelve (Mark 14:20) ²³ that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me. ²⁴ But the Son of Man goeth as it is written of him; but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! It had been good for that man if he had not been born.

²⁵ Then Judas, who betrayed him, answered and said, Master, Is it I? he said unto him, Thou has said. (Matt 26:22-25). Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am the Christ (John 13:19).

What Thou Doest, Do Thou Quickly

(Mark 14:28; John 13:23-30)

²³ Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

²⁴ Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

²⁵ He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

²⁶ Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon. ²⁷ And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly (John 13:23-27), *but beware of innocent blood* (Mark 14:28).

²⁸ Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him. ²⁹ For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

³⁰ He then having received the sop went immediately out: and it was night. (John 13:23-30)

The New Commandment to Love one Another

(John 13:31-35)

³¹ Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him. ³² If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.

³³ Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

³⁴ A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. ³⁵ By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another. (John 13:31-35).

Jesus Institutes the Sacrament

(Matt 26:26-29; Mark 14:22-25; Luke 22:19-20)

And as they were eating Jesus took break *and break it*, and blessed it, and gave it to *his* disciples and said, Take, and eat; this is *in remembrance of* my body *which I give as ransom for you* (Matt 26:26). *Behold, this is for you to do in remembrance of my body; for as oft as ye do this you will remember this hour that I was with you* (Mark 14:22).

And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them saying, Drink ye all of it; For this is *in remembrance of* my blood of the new testament, which is shed for *as many as shall believe on my name*, for the remission of sins. (Matt 26:27-28).

for of me, ye shall bear record unto all the world. And as oft as ye do this ordinance you will remember me in

this hour that I was with you, and drank with you of this cup, even the last time in my ministry (Mark 14:24). Verily, I say unto you, *of this ye shall bear record* (Mark 14:25).

And I give unto you a commandment, that ye shall observe to do the things which ye have seen me do, and bear record of me unto the end. But I say unto you that I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I *shall come and drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom* (Matt 26:29). *And now they were grieved, and wept over him* (Mark 14:25).

(See also "The Last Supper" on page 114)

Jesus Foretells Peter's Denial

(Matt 26:31-35; Mark 14:27-31; Luke 22:31-38; John 13:36-38)

³¹ Then said Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. ³² But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee. Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, *I will never be offended.* (Matt 26:31-33).

³¹ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold Satan hath desired to have you that he may sift *the children of the kingdom as wheat:* ³² But I have prayed for you that your heart fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen your brethren. (Luke 22:31-32).

³⁶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards. ³⁷ Peter said unto him (John 13:36, 37), *being aggrieved,* Lord I am ready to go with you, both into prison, and unto death

(Luke 22:33). Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake. (John 13:36-38).

Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? (John 13:38). I tell you, Peter, *that* the cock shall not crow this day, before that *you will* thrice deny that you know me (Luke 22:34).

But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, *yet will I* not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all. (Mark 14:31).

³⁵ And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

³⁶ Then said he unto them, *I say unto you again,* he *who* hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one. ³⁷ For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.

³⁸ And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough. (Luke 22:35-38).

Discourse on Mansions, Unity with the Father, the Holy Ghost

(John 14:1-31)

¹ Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

² In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. ³ And *when I* go and I will prepare a place for you, *and* come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also. ⁴ And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

⁵ Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

⁶ Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. ⁷ If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

⁸ Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

⁹ Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father? ¹⁰ Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. ¹¹ Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

¹² Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father. ¹³ And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. ¹⁴ If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

¹⁵ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

¹⁶ And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; ¹⁷ Even the Spirit of truth: whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

¹⁸ I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

¹⁹ Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see

me: because I live, ye shall live also.

²⁰ At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

²¹ He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

²² Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

²³ Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. ²⁴ He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

²⁵ These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

²⁶ But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. ²⁷ Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

²⁸ Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I. ²⁹ And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

³⁰ Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of *darkness*, *who is of this world* cometh, *but hath no power over me, but he hath power over you.* ³¹ *And I tell you these things, that ye may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me*

commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence. (John²² 14:1-31).

Jesus Departs to the Mount of Olives
(Matt 26:30; Mark 14:26; Luke 22:39)

And when they had sung a hymn (Matt 26:30), he came out, and went as he was *accustomed*, to the mount of Olives, and his disciples followed him (Luke 22:39).

I Am the True Vine
(John 15:1-11)

¹ I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. ² Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

³ Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. ⁴ Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

⁵ I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

⁶ If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. ⁷ If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

⁸ Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples. ⁹ As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love. ¹⁰ If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

¹¹ These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy may be full. (John 15:1-11).

Commanded Again to Love One Another; The World will Hate the Apostles
(John 15:12-John 16:3)

¹² This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. ¹³ Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. ¹⁴ Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

¹⁵ Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

¹⁶ Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

¹⁷ These things I command you, that ye love one another. ¹⁸ If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. ¹⁹ If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

²⁰ Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

²¹ But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me. ²² If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin.

²² JST John 14:3, 30, 31).

²³ He that hateth me hateth my Father also.

²⁴ If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. ²⁵ But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

²⁶ But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me: ²⁷ And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

^{16:1} These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended. ² They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service. ³ And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me. (John 15:12-16:3).

Jesus Again Explains His Death (John 16:4-33)

⁴ But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

⁵ But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou? ⁶ But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

⁷ Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

⁸ And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: ⁹ Of sin, because they believe not on

me; ¹⁰ Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and they see me no more; ¹¹ Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

¹² I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. ¹³ Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. ¹⁴ He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

¹⁵ All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you. ¹⁶ A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

¹⁷ Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

¹⁸ They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

¹⁹ Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me? ²⁰ Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, you're your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

²¹ A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world. ²² And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

²³ And in that day ye shall ask me nothing, *but is shall be done unto you*. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.

²⁴ Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

²⁵ These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

²⁶ At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you: ²⁷ For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

²⁸ I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

²⁹ His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb. ³⁰ Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

³¹ Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe? ³² Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

³³ These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world. (John 16:4-33).

The Intercessory Prayer (John 17:1-26)

¹ These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify

thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: ² As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

³ And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. ⁴ I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

⁵ And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

⁶ I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word. ⁷ Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee. ⁸ For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

⁹ I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine. ¹⁰ And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

¹¹ And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are. ¹² While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.

¹³ And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves. ¹⁴ I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them,

because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

¹⁵ I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

¹⁶ They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. ¹⁷ Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. ¹⁸ As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

¹⁹ And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth. ²⁰ Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; ²¹ That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

²² And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: ²³ I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

²⁴ Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

²⁵ O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me. ²⁶ And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them. (John 17:1-26).

Gethsemane

(Matt 26:36-46; Mark 14:32-42; Luke 22:40-46; John 18:1)

And when Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his

disciples over the brook Cedron where was a garden, into which he entered, and his disciples (John 18:1). And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane, *which was a garden; and the disciples began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy, and to complain in their hearts, wondering if this be the Messiah.* And Jesus knowing their hearts he said to his disciples (Mark 14:32) sit you here while I go yonder and pray (Matt 26:36). Pray that ye enter not into temptation (Luke 22:40).

And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee (James and John) and began to be very sorrowful and very heavy²³ (Matt 26:37) exceedingly amazed (Mark 14:33)³³ and rebuked them,³⁴ And said unto them, My soul is exceedingly sorrowful, *even* unto death; tarry ye here, and watch (Mark 14:33-34) with me (Matt 26:38).

And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast (Luke 22:41) and fell on his face and prayed (Matt 26:39), Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me (Luke 22:42): that the hour might pass from him; and he said (Mark 14:35-6), O! My Father (Matt 26:39), Abba Father, all things are possible unto thee (Mark 14:36); if it be possible (Matt 26:39) take away this cup from me; Nevertheless, not *my will, but thine be done* (Mark 14:36).

⁴³ And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. ⁴⁴ And being in agony, he prayed more earnestly; and *he* sweat as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground. And when he rose up from prayer, (Luke 22:43-44) and he cometh unto his disciples, and findeth them

²³ JST Mark 14:33 omits "began to be sore amazed and to be very heavy" while corresponding phrase is left in Matthew is unchanged.

asleep (Matt 26:40), *for they were filled with sorrow* (Luke 22:45).

And he said unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour? (Matt 26:40). Why sleep ye? (Luke 22:46). Rise (Luke 22:46), watch and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. *And they said unto him* (Mark 14:39), The Spirit truly is willing, but the flesh is weak (Matt 26:41).

And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words (Mark 14:39) saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass from me, except I drink it, thy will be done (Matt 26:42).

And when he returned (Mark 14:40) he came and found them asleep again; for their eyes were heavy (Matt 26:43), neither knew they what to answer him (Mark 14:40).

⁴¹ And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words. Then cometh he to his disciples the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take rest; it is enough, the hour is come; behold the Son of man is betrayed into the hand of sinners.

⁴² *And after they had finished their sleep, he said, Rise up, let us go; lo, he who betrayeth me is at hand.* (Mark 14:41-42).

The Betrayal and Arrest

(Matt 26:47-56; Mark 14:43-52; Luke 22:47-53; John 18:2-12)

² And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oftentimes resorted thither with his disciples. ³ Judas then, having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons (John 18:2, 3).

⁴⁷ And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and

elders of the people. ⁴⁸ Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign (Matt 26:47-8), a token (Mark 14:44), saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast (Mat 26:48) and lead him away safely (Mark 14:44).

⁴⁹ And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, master; and kissed him.

⁵⁰ And Jesus said unto him, *Judas, wherefore art thou come to betray me with a kiss?* (Mat 23:49-50)

⁴ And Jesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

⁵ They answered him Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith I am he.

⁶ As soon as he said unto them, I am he, they went backwards and fell to the ground.

⁷ Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

⁸ Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he; if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way: ⁹ That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spoke: Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none (Jn 18:4-9).

When they *who* were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord shall we smite with a sword? (Luke 22:49). And, behold, Simon Peter (Jn 18:10) stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck Malchus (John 18:10) a servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear. *But Jesus commanded him to return his sword saying* (Mark 14:47), Put up again thy sword into *its* place (Matt 26:52), *He who taketh the sword shall perish by the sword and he put forth his finger and healed the servant of the high priest* (Mark 14: 47).

⁵³ Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve

legions of angels? ⁵⁴ But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be? (Mat 26:53; 54) (cr2N9:5-10)

In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes (Matt 26:55), ⁵² unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, *who* were come to meet him, *Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me?* ⁵³ When I was daily with you in the temple (Luke 22:52, 53) teaching (Mark 14:49), ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness (Luke 22:53).

The cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink of it? (John 18:11).

Then came they (Matt 26:50) the band and the captain and officers of the Jews (John 18:12) and laid hands on Jesus, and took him (Matt 26:50), and bound him (John 18:12).

But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled (Matt 26:54).

⁵⁰ And *the disciples, when they heard this saying*, all forsook him, and fled.

⁵¹ And there followed him a certain young man, *a disciple*, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body; and the young *man* laid hold on him: ⁵² And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked, *and saved himself out of their hands*. (Mark 14:50-52).

FRIDAY – Sixth Day of the Week

False Jewish Trials—Annas, Caiaphas, Annas, Caiaphas and the Council
(Matt 26:57-68; Mark 14:53-65; Luke 22:54-65; John 18:13-24)

And they that had laid hold on Jesus led him away (Matt 26:57) to Annas first; for he was the Father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year (John 18:13). Then (Luke

22:54) they that had laid hold on Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where (Matt 26:57) all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes (Mark 14:53) were assembled (Matt 26:57).

Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people (John 18:14).

But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace (Matt 26:58), ¹⁵ and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

¹⁶ But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

¹⁷ Then saith the damsel that kept the door said unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

¹⁸ And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself (John 18:15-18) to see the end (Matt 26:58).

Jesus Before Annas (John 18:19-24)

¹⁹ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

²⁰ Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing.

²¹ Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

²² And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood

by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

²³ Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

²⁴ Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest. (John 18:19-24)

Jesus Before Caiaphas

(Matt 26:59-66; Mark 14:55-64)

⁵⁹ Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death; ⁶⁰ yea, though many false witnesses came, *they found none that could accuse him* (Matt 26:59-60). *Though* many bare false witness against him, *yet* their witnesses agreed not together (Mark 14:56).

At the last came two false witnesses (Matt 26:60), ⁵⁷ and bear false witness against him saying, ⁵⁸ We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands. ⁵⁹ But neither did their witnesses agree together (Mark 14:57-59).

⁶² And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? *Knowest thou what* these witness against thee?

⁶³ But Jesus held his peace (Matt 26:62-63) and answered him nothing (Mark 14:61).

And the high priest answered and said unto him (Matt 26:63), Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed (Mark 14:61). ⁶³ I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

⁶⁴ Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of Man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

⁶⁵ Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy. ⁶⁶ What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty, worthy of death.

⁶⁷ Then did they (Matt 26:63-67) cover his face, and (Mark 14:65) spit in his face, and buffet him (Matt 26:67); ⁶⁷ and others smote *him* with the palms of their hands, ⁶⁸ Saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee? (Matt 26:67, 68). And the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands (Mark 14:65).

Denial of Peter—denies knowing the man and not divinity of Jesus

(Matt 26:69-75; Mark 14:56-71; Luke 22:56-62; John 18:17, 25-27)

Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel (Matt 26:69) who kept the door (John 18:17) came unto him (Matt 26:69), and earnestly looked upon him (Luke 22:56) saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee (Matt 26:69). Art thou not one of this man's disciples? (John 18:17)

But he denied him before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest (Matt 26:70). Woman, I know him not (Luke 22:57).

⁷¹ And when he was gone out into the porch, another saw him, and said unto them that were there, This *man* was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

⁷² And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

⁷³ And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them (Matt 26:69-73), for thou art a Galilean (Mark 15:70); for thy speech betrayeth thee (Matt 26:73) and agreeth thereto (Mark 14:70).

One of the servants of the high priest, being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did I *not* see thee in the Garden with him? (John 18:26).

Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man (Matt 26:74) of whom ye speak (Mark 14:71). Man I know not what thou sayest (Luke 22:60).

⁶⁰ And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew. ⁶¹ And the Lord turned and looked upon Peter (Luke 22:60-1). And Peter remembered the words of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. *And he went out, fell on his face and wept bitterly* (Mark 14:72).

Trail and Condemnation

(Matt 27:1; Mark 15:1; Luke 22:66-71)

And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together (Luke 22:66), held a consultation (Mark 15:1) took counsel against Jesus to put him to death (Matt 27:1) ⁶⁶ and led him into their council, saying, ⁶⁷ Art thou the Christ? tell us.

And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe: ⁶⁸ And if I also ask you, ye will not answer me, nor let me go.

⁶⁹ Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

⁷⁰ Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

⁷¹ And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth. (Luke 22:66-71). And the whole council *condemned him* (Mark 15:1).

Fate of Judas

(Matt 27:3-10)

³ Then Judas, *who* had betrayed him, when he saw that he was

condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, ⁴ Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood.

And they said *unto him*, What is that to us? see thou to *it*; *thy sins be upon thee*.

⁵ And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself *on a tree*. *And straightway he fell down, and his bowels gushed out and he died*.

⁶ And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them in the treasury, because it is the price of blood. ⁷ And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. ⁸ Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

⁹ Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value; ¹⁰ *And therefore they took the pieces of silver, and gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed by the mouth of Jeremy* (Matt 27:3-10).

Trials of Pilate, Herod, and Pilate

(Matt 27:1, 2, 11-23; Mark 15:1-13; Luke 23:1-22; John 18:28-40)

Pilate

(Matt 27:1, 2, 13, 14; Mark 15:1-5; Luke 23:1-7; John 18:28-38)

When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death (Matt 27:1).

And the whole multitude arose (Luke 23:1) And when they had bound him, and led Jesus (John 18:28) and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor (Matt 27:2) ²⁸ unto the hall of

judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the Passover.

²⁹ Pilate then went out unto them, and said, what accusation bring ye against this man?

³⁰ They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee. (John 18:28-30).

And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *man* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, saying that he himself is Christ a King. (Luke 23:2)

³¹ Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death: ³² That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

³³ Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

³⁴ Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

³⁵ Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

³⁶ Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. (John 18:31-36)

Pilate therefore said unto him, art thou a king then? Jesus answered saying, Thou *sayest truly for it is written of me* (Matt 27:11) ³⁷ that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into this world, that I should bear witness unto the truth.

Everyone that is of the truth heareth my voice.

³⁸ Pilate saith, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews (John 18:37-38), Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, I find no fault in this man (Mark 15:4).

And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing. (Mark 15:3)

Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee? (Matt 27:12). Answereth thou nothing? (Mark 15:4).

And he answered him *not to his questions; yea* never a word; insomuch that the governor marveled greatly. (Matt 27:14).

⁵ And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching through all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

⁶ When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean. ⁷ And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod who himself also was at Jerusalem and this time. (Luke 23:5-7).

Herod

(Luke 23:8-12)

⁸ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long *time*, because he had heard many things of him; and hoped to have seen some miracle done by him. ⁹ Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing. ¹⁰ And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

¹¹ And Herod with his men of war set him at naught, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

¹² And in the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before *this* they were at enmity between themselves (Luke 23:8-12).

Pilate a Second Time

(*Matt 27:15-20; Mark 15:6-12; Luke 23:13-20; John 18:39*)

¹³ And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people, ¹⁴ Said unto them, *you* have brought this man unto me, as *one* that perverteth the people: and, behold, I, having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him: ¹⁵ No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him. (Luke 23:13-15).

But ye have a custom that I should release unto you one at the Passover (John 18:39)²⁴. I will therefore chastise him, and release him (Luke 23:16).

Now *it was common* at that feast *for Pilate to release* unto them one prisoner, whosoever they desired (Mark 15:6). And they had then a notable prisoner called Barabbas (Matt 27:16) ⁷ bound with them *who* had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

⁸ And the multitude crying aloud began to desire him to *deliver Jesus* unto them. (Mark 15:7, 8).

Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto

you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ? (Matt 27:17). Will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews? (Mark 15:9). For he knew that for envy (Matt 27:18) the chief priests (Mark 15:10) ¹⁸ had delivered him.

¹⁹ When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a *vision* because of him.

²⁰ But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. (Matt 27:19, 20).

¹⁸ *But* they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas: ¹⁹ (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)

²⁰ Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them. (Luke 23:18-20)

Crucify Him, Crucify Him

(*Matt 27:21-23; Mark 15:12-14; Luke 23:21, 22; John 18:40*)

And the Governor said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said Barabbas (Matt 27:21).

And Pilate *spake* again *and said* unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews? (Mark 15:12). What shall I do with Jesus which is called Christ?

And all (Matt 27:22) cried out again, *Deliver him unto us to be crucified. Away with him. Crucify him* (Mark 12:13). Crucify him (Luke 23:21).

And the governor said, Why what evil hath he done? (Matt 27:23). I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him go (Luke 23:22).

Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas.

24 Parallel Verses: Now at that feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would (Matt 27:15); Now *it was common* at that feast *for Pilate to release* unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired (Mark 15:6); (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast) (Luke 23:17).

Now Barabbas was a robber (John 18:40).

Soldiers Scourge and Mock Jesus

(Matt 27:27-30; Mark 15:16-19; John 19:1-3)

Then Pilate therefore took Jesus and scourged him (John 19:1).

Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall (Matt 27:27) called Praetorium (Mark 15:16),²⁸ and gathered unto him the whole band.

²⁸ And they stripped him, and put on him a *purple* robe.

²⁹ And when they had plaited a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

³⁰ And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head. (Matt 27:28-30). And said, Hail, King of the Jews! And they smote him with their hands (John 19:3)

Pilate Pleads for Jesus Again, Then Delivers Him to the Jews

(Matt 27:23-26; Mark 15:14-15; Luke 23:23-25; John 19:4-16)

⁴ Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

⁵ Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man!

⁶ When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify him: for I find no fault in him.

⁷ The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to

die, because he made himself the Son of God.

⁸ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

⁹ And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

¹⁰ Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

¹¹ Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

¹² And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Caesar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Caesar.

¹³ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

¹⁴ And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King! (John 19:4-14).

But they cried out the more exceedingly (Mark 15:14) and they were instant *in* loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified (Luke 23:23). They cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him (John 19:15).

Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have not king but Caesar (John 19:15). And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed (Luke 23:23).

²⁴ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but rather *that* a tumult was made, he took water, and washed *his* hands before the multitude,

saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see *that ye do nothing unto him*.

²⁵ Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *come upon us*, and our children (Mat26:24-5).

And so Pilate, willing to content the people (Mark 15:15), ²⁴ gave sentence that it should be as they required. ²⁵ And he released unto them (Luke 23:24, 25), Barabbas (Matt 27:26) *who* for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they desired (Luke 23:25), and delivered Jesus, after he had scourged him (Mark 15:15) *and* delivered Jesus to their will (Luke 23:25) to be crucified (Mark 15:15).

The Crucifixion

(Matt 27:31-38; Mark 15:20-28; Luke 23:26-33; John 19:16-18)

And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him (Mark 15:20).

And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha (John 19:17): And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country (Luke 23:26), And they compelled one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross. (Mark 15:21)

²⁷ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, *who* also bewailed and lamented him.

²⁸ But Jesus *turned* unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. ²⁹ For, behold, the days are coming, in the *which* they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck. ³⁰ Then shall

they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. ³¹ For if these things *are done* in the green tree, what shall be done in the dry tree? *This he spoke signifying the scattering of Israel and the destruction of the heathen, or in other words the Gentiles.*

³² And there were also two other, malefactors, led with him to be put to death. (Luke 23:27-32)

³³ And when they were come to the place, which is called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of *burial*, ³⁴ They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *the vinegar*, he would not drink. (Matt 27:34).

²⁵ And it was the third hour, *when* they crucified him.

²⁷ And with him they crucified two thieves: the one on the right hand and the other on his left. ²⁸ And the scripture was fulfilled, which said, And he was numbered with the transgressors. (Mark 15:25, 27, 28).

Jesus of Nazareth, The King of the Jews
(Matt 27:37; Mark 15:26; Luke 23:38, 34; John 19:19-22)

And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross, and the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS, in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew (Matt 27:37).

This title read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city (John 19:20).

Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews, but that he said, I am King of the Jews (John 19:21).

But Pilate answered and said, What I have written, I have written; let it alone. (Matt 27:37).

First Words from the Cross: Father Forgive Them

Matt 27:35, 36; Mark 15:24; Luke 23:34; John 19:23-24)

Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. (meaning the soldiers who crucified him). (Luke 23:34)

23 Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be (John 19:23, 24): casting lots upon them, what every man should take (Mark 15:24) that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did (John 19:24). And sitting down they watched him there (Matt 27:36).

Jesus Mocked by the People, Rulers, and Soldiers

(Matt 27:39-43; Mark 15:29-32; Luke 23:35-37)

And the people stood beholding (Luke 23:35). And they *who* passed by railed on him (Mark 15:29), ³⁹ reviled him, wagging their heads. ⁴⁰ And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it *again* in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God and come down from the cross.

⁴¹ Likewise also the chief priests mocking with the scribes and the elders (Matt 27:39-41), derided saying (Luke 23:35), He saved others; himself he cannot save (Matt 27:42). He saved others; let him save himself, if he be the Christ, the chosen of God (Luke 23:35). If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the corss (Matt 27:42) that we may see and believe (Mark

15:32). He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will *save* him: for he said, I am the Son of God (Matt 27:43).

³⁶ And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar, ³⁷ And saying, If thou be the king of he Jews, save thyself (Luke 23:36, 37).

Second Words from the Cross: The Penitent Thief

(Matt 27:44; Luke 23:39-43)

And one of the thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth (Matt 27:44) ³⁹ railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

⁴⁰ But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost *thou not* fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation? ⁴¹ And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

⁴² And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

⁴³ And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise²⁵. (Luke 23:39-43)

Third Words from the Cross: Jesus thinks of His Mother

(John 19:25-27)

²⁵ Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

²⁶ When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by,

²⁵ History of the Church 5:424-25: "This day thou shalt be with me in the world of the spirits." JS left it uncorrected in his revision of the Bible

whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

²⁷ Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home. (John 19:25-27)

Fourth Words from the Cross: My God, my God, Why Hast Thou Forsaken Me?
(Matt 27:45-47; Mark 15:33-35; Luke 23:44, 45)

Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour (Matt 27:45) And the sun was darkened (Luke 23:45).

⁴⁶ And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? That is to say, My God, My God, why hast thou forsaken me.

⁴⁷ Some of them that stood there, when they heard *him*, said, This man calleth for Elias (Matt 27:46).

Fifth Words from the Cross: I Thirst
(Matt 27:48-49; Mark 15:36; John 19:28-30)

²⁸ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst. ²⁹ Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, *mingled with gall* (John 19:28, 29): And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar and put it on a (Matt 27:48) hyssop (John 19:29) reed (Matt 27:48) and put it to his mouth (John 19:29) and gave him to drink ((Matt 27:48).

The rest said let *him* be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him (Matt 27:49) to take him down (Mark 15:36).

Sixth and Seventh Words from the Cross: It is Finished, Into thy Hands I Commend my Spirit

(Matt 27:50; Mark 15:37; Luke 23:46; John 19:30)

When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar (John 19:30), he cried again with a loud voice, *saying, Father It is finished, thy will is done* (Matt 27:50), Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit (Luke 23:46), and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost. (John 19:30).

Temple Veil Rent; An Earthquake

(Matt 27:51; Mark 15:38; Luke 23:45)

⁴⁴ And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. ⁴⁵ And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst (Luke 23:44, 45) ⁵¹ in twain from the top to the bottom and the earth did quake and the rocks rent; ⁵² And the graves were opened; and the bodies of the saints which slept arose, who were many, ⁵³ And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared to many. (Matt 27:51-53).

Testimony of the Centurion and Witnesses

(Matt 27:54-56; Mark 15:39-41; Luke 23:47-49)

And when the centurion, *who* stood over against him (Mark 15:39) and they that were with him watching Jesus *heard* the earthquake and *saw* those things *which* were done (Matt 27:54), saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost (Mark 15:39) they feared greatly (Matt 27:54).

He glorified God saying, Certainly this was a righteous man (Luke 23:47). Truly this is the Son of God (Mark 15:39).

And all the people *who* came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned (Luke 23:48).

And all the acquaintances (Luke 23:49) And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him *for his burial* (Matt 27:55) beholding these things (Luke 23:49). Among *whom* was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and (Matt 27:56) and Salome (Mark 15:40) the mother of Zebedee's children (Matt 27:56). (Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him;) and many other women *who* came with him unto Jerusalem (*Mark 15:41*).

Soldiers Pierce His Side (*John 19:31-37*)

³¹ The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was an high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

³² Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

³³ But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs: ³⁴ But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

³⁵ And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

³⁶ For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

³⁷ And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced. (*John 19:31-37*)

Jesus is Buried

(*Matt 27:57-61; Mark 15:42-47; Luke 23:50-56; John 19:38-42*)

And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation day, that is the day before the Sabbath (Mark 15:42) there came a rich man (Matt 27:57) and *honorable* counselor (Mark 15:43) a member of the Sanhedrin; senator (Luke 23:50 fn a) ⁵⁰ a good man and a just *one*.

⁵¹ (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them;) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews: who also himself waited for the kingdom of God (Luke 23:50-51). Being a disciple of Jesus but secretly for fear of the Jews (John 19:38) *he* went unto Pilate and begged (Luke 23:52) and craved (Mark 15:43) the body of Jesus (Luke 23:52). And Pilate marvelled, *and asked him* if he were already dead: and calling the centurion he asked him *if* he had been any while dead (Mark 15:44).

Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered (Matt 27:58) to Joseph (Mark 15:45).

³⁸ He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus. ³⁹ And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound weight. ⁴⁰ Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in (John 19:38-40) a clean (Matt 27:59) ⁴⁰ linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

⁴¹ Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulcher wherein was never man yet laid (John 19:40, 41). And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulcher, and departed (Matt 27:60)

And that day was the preparation, and the Sabbath drew on (Luke 23:54).

And Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Joses (Mark 15:47) ⁵⁵ And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid. ⁵⁶ And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment. (Luke 23:55-56)

Saturday – Seventh Day of the Week

(See also 1 Peter 3:18-20; 1 Peter 4:6; D&C 76:73; D&C 138:1-60)

Guards at the Tomb

(Matt 27:62-66)

Jerusalem

⁶² Now the next day, that followed the day of preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate, ⁶³ Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.

⁶⁴ Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last *imposture* will be worse than the first.

⁶⁵ Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make it as sure as ye can.

⁶⁶ So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch. (Matt 27:62-66)

Sunday – First Day of the Week

The Resurrection of Jesus and

Postmortal Appearances

(See Acts 1:3-12²⁶; Acts 9²⁷; 1 Cor. 15:5-6²⁸; 3 Nephi 9-26^{29,30}; 3 Nephi 16:1-3 and 17:4 Cross Reference John 10:16³¹)

Stone Rolled Away

(Matt 28:2-4)

Jerusalem

² And, behold, there *had* a great earthquake: for two angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

³ And *their* countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: ⁴ And for fear of *them* the keepers did shake, and became as *though they were dead*. (Matt 28:2-4)

Women at the Tomb

(Matt 28:1; Mark 16:1-3; Luke 24:1;

John 20:1)

Jerusalem

In the end of the sabbath *day*, as it began to dawn towards the first day of the week, *early in the morning* (Matt 28:1) when it was yet dark (John 20:1) Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome bought

²⁶ 40 Day Ministry of Jesus

²⁷ Appears to Paul

²⁸ Appears to more than 500

²⁹ Appears to more than 2500 in the Land of Bountiful

³⁰ It is very difficult to determine the exact time of Christ's appearance in the Americas. It could be right after the ascension, after the 40 day ministry (Acts 1:3-12), or as late as nearly year after the crucifixion (see 3 Ne. 8:5 and 10:18). It is clear that He visit the Nephites after the Resurrection and not during the three days his body lay entombed.

³¹ Jesus appears to "other sheep" not of the "Jewish Fold." This included visits to the Lost Ten Tribes

sweet spices (Mark 16:1), which they had prepared (Luke 24:1) that they might come and anoint him. (Mark 16:1).

And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulcher? (Mark 16:3).

The Women Converse with Two Angels

(Matt 28:5-8; Mark 16:4, 6, 8,7; Luke 24:2-9; John 20:1-2)

Jerusalem

But when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away; for it was very great (Mark 16:4), ³ and they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus. ⁴ And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, two *angels* stood by them (Luke 24:3, 4) *clothed in long white* (Mark 16:4) *shining garments* (Luke 24:2) *and they were affrighted* (Mark 16:4).

And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth (Luke 24:5) the Angels answered, and said unto the women Fear not ye (Matt 28:5): Why seek ye the living among the dead? (Luke 24:5). ⁵ For we know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. ⁶ He is not here: for he is risen as he said (Matt 24:5, 6). ⁶ Remember how he spake unto you when he was in Galilee, ⁷ Saying, The Son of Man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and on the third day rise again. Come see the place where (Luke 24:6, 7) they laid him (Mark 16:6).

⁸ And they remembered his words, ³ And they entered *to the sepulcher* and found not the body of the Lord Jesus (Luke 24:8, 3).

⁷ And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and behold he goeth before you into Galilee; there ye shall see him: lo, I have told you. ⁸ And they departed

quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy and did run to bring his disciples word. (Matt 28:7-8).

Then she runneth and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him (John 20:2).

Peter and John Visit the Tomb

(Luke 24:12; John 20:3-10)

Jerusalem

Then arose Peter (Luke 24:12), and that other disciple (John 20:3), ran unto the sepulchre; ⁴ So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

⁵ And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

⁶ Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie, ⁷ And the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

⁸ Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

⁹ For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

¹⁰ Then the disciples went away again unto their own home (John 20:3-10) wondering in himself at that which was to come to pass (Luke 24:12).

Jesus Appears to Mary Magdalene

(Mark 16:9; John 20:11-17)

Jerusalem

Now when Jesus was risen early on the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils (Mark 16:9).

¹¹ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre, ¹² And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

¹³ And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

¹⁴ And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

¹⁵ Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

¹⁶ Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master.

¹⁷ Jesus saith unto her, *Hold* me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God. (John 20:11-17).

Jesus Appears to Other Women

(Matt 28:9, 10)

Jerusalem

⁹ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

¹⁰ Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me. (Matt 28:9, 10)

Testimony of Mary and the Other Women

(Mark 16:10, 11; Luke 24:10, 11; John 20:18)

Jerusalem

Mary Magdalene (John 20:18) went and told them *who* had been with him, as they mourned and wept (Mark 16:10) that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her (John 20:18).

¹⁰ It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women *who* were with them, *who* told these things unto the apostles.

¹¹ And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not (Luke 24:10, 11). And they, when they heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not (Mark 16:11).

Resurrection of Others After Jesus

(Matt 27:52, 53)

⁵² And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, *who were many*, ⁵³ And came out of the graves after his resurrection, went into the holy city, and appeared unto many. (Matt 27:52, 53).

Chief Priests Told of Resurrection

Matt 28:11-15)

Jerusalem

¹¹ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

¹² And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers, ¹³ Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

¹⁴ And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

¹⁵ So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day. (Matt 28:11-15)

Jesus Appears to two Disciples on the Road to Emmaus

(Mark 16:12; Luke 24:13-32)

¹³ And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.

¹⁴ And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

¹⁵ And it came to pass, that, while they communed together and reasoned, Jesus himself (Luke 24:13-15) appeared in another form unto two of them (Mark 16:12) drew near, and went with them (Luke 24:15) into the country (Mark 16:12).

¹⁶ But their eyes were *holden*, or *covered* that they *could* not know him.

¹⁷ And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these *which* ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

¹⁸ And one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art thou a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

¹⁹ And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, *who* was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

²⁰ And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

²¹ But we trusted that it had been he *who* should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

²² Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished,

who were early at the sepulchre;

²³ And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, *who* said that he was alive.

²⁴ And certain of them *who* were with us went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.

²⁵ Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:

²⁶ Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

²⁷ And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

²⁸ And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone *farther*.

²⁹ But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

³⁰ And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

³¹ And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he *was taken up* out of their sight.

³² And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures? (Luke 24:13-32).

Two Disciples tell Apostles of Christ's Appearance

(Mark 16:13; Luke 24:33-35)

Jerusalem

³³ And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and *those who* were with them,

³⁴ Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

³⁵ And they told (Luke 24:33-35) the residue (Mark 16:13) what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread (Luke 24:35). Neither believed they them (Mark 16:13).

Jesus Appears to the Ten Apostles

(Mark 16:14; Luke 24:36-48; John 20:19-23)

Jerusalem

Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews (John 20:19), and as they thus spake (Luke 24:36), came Jesus and stood in their midst (John 20:19) ³⁶ and said unto them, Peace be unto you.

³⁷ But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

³⁸ And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts? (Luke 24:37, 38).

And upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them *who* had seen him after he was risen (Mark 16:14).

³⁹ Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones a *you* see me have.

⁴⁰ When he had thus spoken, he *showed* them his hands and his feet (Luke 24:39, 40) and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord (John 20:20).

⁴¹ And while they yet *wondered* and believed not for joy, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

⁴² And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and a honeycomb. ⁴³ And he took it, and did eat before them.

⁴⁴ And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto

you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the Psalms, concerning me.

⁴⁵ Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

⁴⁶ And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: ⁴⁷ And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

⁴⁸ And ye are witnesses of these things. (Luke 24:41-48).

²¹ Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

²² And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:

²³ Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained. (John 20:21-23).

Jesus Appears to Thomas and the Other Apostles

(John 20:24-29)

²⁴ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

²⁵ The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

²⁶ And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

²⁷ Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.

²⁸ And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

²⁹ Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed. (John 20:24-29).

Many other Signs did Jesus Among His Disciples

(John 20:30-31)

³⁰ And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

³¹ But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name. (John 20:30-31)

Jesus Visits His Disciples at the Sea of Tiberias

(John 21:1-14)

Sea of Tiberius, also known as Sea of Galilee

¹ After these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he himself.

² There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

³ Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

⁴ But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore:

but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

⁵ Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

⁶ And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

⁷ Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

⁸ And the other disciples came in a little ship; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

⁹ As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

¹⁰ Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

¹¹ Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

¹² Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

¹³ Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

¹⁴ This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead. (John 21:1-19)

Feed My Sheep

(John 21:15-19)

Sea of Tiberius, also known as Sea of Galilee

¹⁵ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son

of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

¹⁶ He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

¹⁷ He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

¹⁸ Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

¹⁹ This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me. (John 21:15-19).

Peter asks About John's Future

(John 21:20-23; see also 3 Ne. 28:6 & D&C 7³²)

Sea of Tiberias

²⁰ Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

²¹ Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do?

²² Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? follow thou me.

²³ Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? (John 21:20-23)

Jesus Appears in Galilee

(Matt 28:16-20; Mark 16:15-18)

¹⁶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

¹⁷ And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

¹⁸ And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. (Matt 28:16-18)

And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature (Mark 16:15), and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost (Matt 28:19).

¹⁶ He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

¹⁷ And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; ¹⁸ They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. (Mark 16:16-18)

Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, unto the end of the world. Amen. (Matt 28:20).

³² D&C 7 was obtained through the Urim and Thummim, April 1829, and is from a parchment written by John the Beloved. It came about as Oliver Cowdery pondered this block of scripture. (see D&C 7 heading).

The Ascension

(Mark 16:19, 20; Luke 24:49-53)

⁴⁹ And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

⁵⁰ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

⁵¹ And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was *taken* from them, and carried up into heaven (Luke 24:49-51) and sat on the right hand of God (Mark 16:19).

⁵² And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy: ⁵³ And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen. (Luke 24:52-53).

And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen. (Mark 16:20).

John's Final Testimony

(John 21:24, 25)

²⁴ This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

²⁵ And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen. (John 21:24, 25).